



Réponse des groupes microbiens impliqués dans la dynamique de l'azote du sol aux facteurs du changement global et aux incendies

Yujie Shi

► To cite this version:

Yujie Shi. Réponse des groupes microbiens impliqués dans la dynamique de l'azote du sol aux facteurs du changement global et aux incendies. Ecologie, Environnement. Université de Lyon; Université Normale du Nord-Est (Changchun, Chine), 2019. Français. NNT : 2019LYSE1254 . tel-02968588

HAL Id: tel-02968588

<https://theses.hal.science/tel-02968588>

Submitted on 16 Oct 2020

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

N°d'ordre NNT : xxx



THESE de DOCTORAT DE L'UNIVERSITE DE LYON

opérée au sein de
l'Université Claude Bernard Lyon 1

Ecole Doctorale N° ED341
Évolution, Écosystèmes, Microbiologie, Modélisation (E2M2)
Spécialité de doctorat : ECOLOGIE MICROBIENNE
Discipline : UMR5557

Soutenue publiquement le 26/11/2019, par :

Yujie SHI

Réponse des groupes microbiens impliqués dans la dynamique de l'azote du sol aux facteurs du changement global et aux incendies

Devant le jury composé de :

BAI Edith, Professeure Institute of Applied Ecology - Chinese Academy of Science,
Rapporteur

LIANG Aizhen, Professeure Northeast Institute of Geography and Agroecology - Chinese
Academic of Science, **Rapporteur**

PRAT Daniel, Professeur Université Lyon1, **Examineur**

GAO Yingzhi, Professeur Northeast Normal University, **Examineur**

CHEN Yajun, Professeure Northeast Agricultural University, **Examinatrice**

LE ROUX Xavier, Directeur de Recherche INRA, **Directeur de thèse**

MU Chunsheng, Professeur Northeast Normal University, **Directeur de thèse**

Invités:

NIBOYET Audrey, Maître de Conférences AgroParisTech, Co-directeur de thèse

WANG Junfeng, Professeur Associé Northeast Normal University, Co-directeur de thèse

Abstract

Global environmental changes are main drivers of nutrient cycling in ecosystem. However, present studies mainly focus on evaluating the effects of single -and less often a few - global change factors on soil N cycling processes in grasslands. In addition, these studies have not recognized the importance of the response of grassland soil N cycling to co-occurring multiple global change factors and disturbance like fire. It remains unclear how N cycling response to fire could differ under different global change scenarios. This strongly restricts our ability to understand and predict global change effect on grasslands. In this work, two experiments were conducted: (i) a mesocosm experiment to assess the combined effects of increased N deposition and changes in both the precipitation amount and frequency on soil N cycling in a semi-arid Monsoon grassland; and (ii) an *in situ* experiment to assess the main and combined effects of elevated CO₂, warming, increased precipitation, N deposition and fire on soil N cycling in a Mediterranean grassland. This allows studying the -possibly interactive- effects of several global change factors on the abundances of soil N-cycling microbial communities. The microbial groups studied were ammonia oxidizing bacteria (AOB) and archaea (AOA), *nirK*- and *nirS*-nitrite reducers, *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-N₂O reducers, plus *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira* for the Mediterranean grassland. The main results are as follows:

1) The responses of different groups of soil (de)nitrifiers to global change scenarios differed strongly in both grasslands. In the Monsoon grassland, AOB abundance mostly responded to nitrogen, whereas AOA were more sensitive to soil water dynamics than nitrogen. The main effects of decreased precipitation amount and altered precipitation frequency differed between the four denitrifier groups studied. The *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring nitrite reducers and *nosZI*-harboring N₂O reducers were more sensitive to N deposition than *nosZII*-harboring N₂O reducers, and *nirK*- and *nirS*-bacteria responded to reduced precipitation in an opposite direction. This highlights niche differentiation between these groups and indicates that the balance between them may be altered in the future. In addition, the study showed that N₂O emission was related to soil denitrification instead of nitrification in the Monsoon grassland. 2) In the Mediterranean grassland, nitrogen deposition increased the abundance of AOB and to a lesser extent AOA and *Nitrobacter* (+12% to 182%), but not *Nitrospira*. Meanwhile, N deposition increased the abundance of *nirK* and *nosZI* and to a

lesser extent *nirS* (+ 10% to 46%), but not *nosZII*. Instead, Precipitation had a negative main effect on *Nitrobacter* (up to -61%) and no significant effect on the three other nitrifier groups. Further, precipitation increased the abundance of *nirS* (+ 3% to 26%), whereas no significant effect was observed on the three other denitrifier groups. Further, burning had a negative main effect on AOB (- 20% to 56%) and did not affect the abundances of soil denitrifiers immediately after fire, but it decreased the abundance of *nirK* (-6% to 37%) and *nosZI* (-5% to 36%) almost three years after the initial disturbance. No main effect of elevated CO₂ and heating was observed. *Nitrobacter* abundance was mostly affected by global change factors through their effects on AOB abundance, whereas *Nitrospira* abundance was more related to changes of AOA. The effects of multiple global changes and fire on soil (de)nitrifying microbial communities abundance were not additive and thus cannot be predicted by studies on single global change factor.

These results demonstrate that for both grasslands studied, the effects of multiple global change factors and disturbances on soil N cycling could not be predicted simply by studying the effects of one or two factors. The observed interactive effects were explained by environmental variables like soil moisture, mineral N availability, pH and growth of plant belowground parts. This calls for more comprehensive studies in the global change biology domain. Modelling and evaluating the generality of these complex interaction effects is thus a high priority for research to predict the responses of soil N cycling processes to global change and feedbacks on climate in the future.

Key words: Elevated CO₂; Warming; Precipitation Regime; N Deposition; Fire Disturbance; Denitrification and Denitrifiers; Nitrification and Nitrifiers

摘 要

全球环境变化是驱动生态系统营养物质循环过程的重要因素。然而，当前的研究多集中于单因子对生态系统氮周转的影响，很少关注多因子的影响。此外，这些研究没有关注降雨格局变化伴随的氮素湿沉降造成的影响，并且关于全球变化因子与火烧协同作用对氮周转过程的主要微生物群落的影响的相关研究尚不明确，这极大的制约了我们理解和预测全球变化对草地生态系统的影响。因此，本论文通过：（1）围隔实验(mesocosm)研究氮沉降增加、降雨量及频率变化对半干旱季风气候地区土壤氮周转相关微生物群落丰富度的影响；（2）原位实验研究 CO₂ 浓度升高、增温、降水增加、氮沉降升高和火灾干扰主效应及交互作用对地中海气候地区草地土壤氮周转相关微生物群落丰富度的影响，拟阐明全球变化多因素主效应及其协同作用对土壤氮周转的影响机制。具体微生物群落包括氨氧化细菌（AOB）、氨氧化古菌（AOA）、*nirK*-和 *nirS*-基因编码的亚硝酸盐还原类微生物、*nosZI*-和 *nosZII*-基因编码的 N₂O 还原类微生物以及亚硝酸盐氧化类微生物 *Nitrobacter* 和 *Nitrospira*。研究结果发现：

（1）在两种气候地区草地生态系统中，各类土壤硝化/反硝化类微生物对全球变化因子的响应均表现出很大差异。在季风性气候草地生态系统，AOB 丰度对全球变化因子的响应主要表现在对氮素的响应。相比之下，AOA 丰度对草地土壤水分动态的敏感性高于氮素。*nirK*-、*nirS*-及 *nosZI*-基因丰度比 *nosZII*-基因丰度对氮沉降的敏感性高，并且 *nirK*-和 *nirS*-基因丰度对降水减少处理响应方向相反。这暗示着不同硝化类/反硝化微生物群落间具有不同的生态位，未来多因素变化条件下氮素周转关键微生物之间的比例关系会发生变化。此外，研究发现，土壤氧化亚氮的排放主要与反硝化作用相关。（2）在地中海气候地区草地生态系统中，氮沉降显著增加 AOB、AOA 和 *Nitrobacter* 丰度，效应值为 12%~182%；并且对 AOB 的影响大于对 AOA 和 *Nitrobacter* 的影响，但氮沉降对 *Nitrobacter* 的丰度没有显著影响；同时，氮沉降增加土壤 *nirK*-、*nirS*-和 *nosZI*-基因丰度，效应值为 10%~46%；并且对 *nirK*-和 *nosZI*-基因丰度的影响大于对 *nirS*-基因丰度的影响，但氮沉降对 *nosZII*-基因丰度没有显著影响。相比之下，降雨增加对 *Nitrobacter* 有显著的降低效应（高达-61%），但是对另外三种土壤硝化类微生物没有显著影响；降雨增加升高了土壤 *nirS*-基因丰度，效应值为 3%~26%；但对另外三种土壤反硝化类微生物没有显著影响。火烧干扰显著降低了土壤 AOB 的丰度（降低 20%~56%）。在火烧干扰后的短时间内土壤反硝化类微生物丰度没有显著影响，但在火烧干扰处理三年后，火烧处理显著降低土壤的 *nirK*-（降低 6%~37%）和 *nosZI*-（降低 5%~36%）基因丰度。CO₂ 升高和增温处理的主效应对土壤硝化/反硝化类微生物

物均没有显著影响。全球变化因子通过对 AOB 丰度的影响间接改变 *Nitrobacter* 丰度；然而 *Nitrospira* 丰度对全球环境变化因子的响应则与 AOA 丰度的变化密切相关。全球环境变化因子和火烧干扰处理对土壤硝化/反硝化类微生物群落丰度的影响并非叠加性，因此不能通过研究多个单一因子对其影响预测全球变化多因子的共同效应。

综上所述，两种气候地区的草地生态系统的研究均表明，土壤氮周转过程对全球环境变化因子的响应无法仅通过模拟某单一因子（或两因子）进行预测。全球环境变化多因子间的交互效应通过影响土壤环境因子、土壤氮周转关键微生物数量以及植物生长状况，进而改变氮周转过程。因此，在全球变化研究领域进行更全面的研究势在必行，其中评估这些复杂交互效应的大小并建构普适性模型是预测土壤氮素周转过程对全球变化响应的重中之重。

关键词：CO₂ 浓度升高；增温；降雨格局；氮沉降；火烧干扰；草地；硝化/反硝化作用；硝化/反硝化类微生物

Résumé

Les changements globaux sont les principaux moteurs du cycle des nutriments dans les écosystèmes. Cependant, les études actuelles se concentrent principalement sur l'évaluation des effets d'un facteur du changement global et moins souvent de plusieurs facteurs sur les processus du cycle de l'azote dans le sol. De plus, ces études n'ont pas pris en compte le fait que la modification du régime de précipitation avait également une influence sur le régime de dépôt humide d'azote. En outre, la réponse du cycle de l'azote dans les sols des prairies à de multiples facteurs du changement global agissant ensemble -et parfois en même temps que des perturbations telles que les incendies- doit encore être étudiée. Cela limite fortement notre capacité à comprendre et à prévoir les effets du changement global sur les prairies. Dans ce travail de doctorat, deux expériences ont été menées: (i) une expérience en mésocosmes pour évaluer les effets combinés d'une augmentation des dépôts d'azote et de changements dans la quantité et de la fréquence des précipitations sur le cycle de l'azote édaphique dans une prairie semi-aride; et (ii) une expérience in situ pour évaluer les effets combinés de l'augmentation de la concentration en CO₂, du réchauffement, d'une modification des précipitations, du dépôt d'azote et d'un feu sur le cycle de l'azote du sol dans une prairie méditerranéenne. Cela permet d'étudier les effets de la combinaison de plusieurs facteurs de changement global (et d'une perturbation, le feu) sur l'abondance des communautés microbiennes du cycle de l'azote. Les groupes microbiens étudiés étaient les bactéries et les archées oxydant l'ammoniac (AOB et AOA, respectivement), les bactéries réductrices de nitrite porteuses des gènes *nirK* ou *nirS*, et les réducteurs de N₂O porteurs des gènes *nosZI*- et *nosZII* pour les deux sites, plus les bactéries oxydant le nitrite du genre *Nitrobacter* et *Nitrospira* pour la prairie méditerranéenne. Les principaux résultats et conclusions sont les suivants :

1) Les réactions des différents groupes de (dé)nitrifiants aux scénarios de changement global différaient fortement quel que soit le type de prairie. Les AOB dépendaient principalement de la disponibilité en azote. En revanche, dans les deux prairies, les AOA étaient sensibles à la dynamique de l'eau du sol. Les principaux effets de la diminution des précipitations et de la fréquence des précipitations différaient entre les quatre groupes de dénitrifiants étudiés. Les réducteurs de nitrite hébergeant les gènes *nirK* et *nirS* et des réducteurs de N₂O porteurs du gène *nosZI* étaient plus sensibles au dépôt d'azote que les réducteurs de N₂O porteur du gène *nosZII*. Les bactéries de type *nirK* et *nirS* réagissaient à

une réduction des précipitations de façon opposée. Cela met en évidence la différenciation de niche qui existe entre eux et indique que l'équilibre entre ces deux groupes pourrait être modifié à l'avenir. En outre, l'étude a montré que les émissions de N_2O étaient liées à la dénitrification plutôt qu'à la nitrification dans la prairie semi-aride. 2) Dans la prairie méditerranéenne, les dépôts d'azote ont accru l'abondance des AOB (- 20% à 56%) et, dans une moindre mesure, des AOA et *Nitrobacter*, mais pas *Nitrospira*. En parallèle, les dépôts d'azote ont augmenté l'abondance de *nirK* et de *nosZI* et, dans une moindre mesure, de *nirS* (+ 10% à 46%), mais pas de *nosZII*. Les précipitations ont eu un effet principal négatif sur *Nitrobacter* (jusqu'à -61%) et aucun effet significatif sur les trois autres groupes nitrifiants. De plus, les précipitations ont augmenté l'abondance de *nirS* (+ 3% à 26%) sans avoir un effet significatif sur les trois autres groupes de dénitrifiants. De plus, le feu a eu un effet principal négatif sur les AOB (- 20% à 56%) et n'a pas affecté l'abondance des dénitrifiants immédiatement après feu mais a diminué l'abondance de *nirK* (- 6% à 37%) et *nosZI* (-5% à 36%) près de trois ans après le feu. Aucun effet principal de l'élévation du CO_2 ni du réchauffement n'a été observé. L'abondance de *Nitrobacter* était principalement affectée par les facteurs de changement globaux via leurs effets sur l'abondance des AOB, tandis que l'abondance des *Nitrospira* était davantage liée aux changements d'abondance des AOA. Les effets de multiples changements globaux et du feu sur l'abondance des (dé)nitrifiantes du sol n'étaient pas additifs et ne peuvent donc pas être prédits par des études étudiant les facteurs du changement global de façon isolée.

Ces résultats démontrent que pour les deux prairies étudiées, les effets des facteurs du changement global et du feu sur le cycle de l'azote du sol ne pouvaient être prédits simplement en étudiant les effets d'un ou de deux facteurs. Les effets interactifs observés ont été expliqués par quelques variables environnementales telles que l'humidité du sol, la disponibilité de l'azote minéral, le pH et la croissance des parties souterraines de la plante. Nos résultats appellent des études plus complètes dans le domaine de la biologie et l'écologie du changement global. La modélisation et l'évaluation de la généralité de ces effets d'interaction complexes entre différents facteurs constituent donc une priorité majeure pour les chercheurs qui veulent prédire les réactions des processus du cycle de l'azote des sols au changement global ainsi que les rétroactions sur le climat dans la période à venir.

Mots-Clés: CO_2 élevé; Réchauffement climatique; Régime de précipitation; Dépôt d'azote; Perturbation par le feu; Dénitrification; Nitrification

Content Table

| | |
|---|-----|
| Abstract..... | I |
| 中文摘要..... | III |
| Résumé..... | V |
| Content Table..... | VII |
| 1 Introduction..... | 1 |
| 1.1 Context..... | 1 |
| 1.2 Research Status about Impacts of Global Change Factors on Soil N Cycling..... | 12 |
| 1.3 Objectives of My Ph.D. Work..... | 25 |
| 1.4 Experimental Designs Used in My Ph.D..... | 27 |
| 2 Responses of Soil Nitrifiers to Chronic N Deposition and Changes in Precipitation Amount and Frequency in a Semi-Arid Monsoon Grassland..... | 32 |
| 2.1 Introduction..... | 32 |
| 2.2 Study site..... | 34 |
| 2.3 Materials and Methods..... | 34 |
| 2.4 Results..... | 37 |
| 2.5 Discussion..... | 42 |
| 2.6 Summary..... | 44 |
| 3 Response of Soil Denitrifiers and N ₂ O emissions to Chronic N Deposition and Precipitation Amount and Frequency in a semi-arid Grassland..... | 45 |
| 3.1 Introduction: Possible Feedbacks Between Global Change Factors and Soil N ₂ O Emissions | 45 |
| 3.2 Study site..... | 46 |
| 3.3 Materials and Methods..... | 47 |
| 3.4 Results..... | 50 |
| 3.5 Discussion..... | 56 |
| 3.6 Summary..... | 63 |
| 4 Responses of Soil Nitrifiers to a Fire Disturbance and Multi-factorial Global Change Scenarios in a Mediterranean Grassland..... | 64 |
| 4.1 Introduction..... | 64 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| 4.2 Study Site..... | 66 |
| 4.3 Materials and Methods..... | 67 |
| 4.4 Results..... | 71 |
| 4.5 Discussion..... | 81 |
| 4.6 Summary..... | 86 |
| 4.7 Introduction..... | 87 |
| 5 Response of Soil Denitrifiers to Multiple Global Change Factors and Fire Disturbance in a Mediterranean Grassland..... | 87 |
| 5.1 Study Site..... | 87 |
| 5.2 Materials and Methods..... | 89 |
| 5.3 Results..... | 92 |
| 5.4 Discussion..... | 100 |
| 5.5 Summary..... | 103 |
| 6 Conclusions and Perspectives..... | 105 |
| 6.1 Conclusions..... | 105 |
| 6.2 Novelty and Limitation of My Work, and Perspectives..... | 105 |
| References..... | 107 |
| Supplementary..... | 141 |
| Postscript..... | 144 |
| List of Publication During Ph. D. study period..... | 148 |
| List of Research Funding During Ph. D. Study Period..... | 150 |
| List of Participation to Conferences..... | 151 |

1 Introduction

1.1 Context

1.1.1 Soil N Cycling Processes

Although nitrogen (N) is one of the most widely distributed elements in nature, it limits or regulates primary production in most terrestrial ecosystems ^[1, 2]. A mechanistic understanding of the soil N cycling processes is therefore critical when analyzing the functioning of terrestrial ecosystems and their responses to natural and anthropogenic changes and disturbances ^[3]. Nitrification and denitrification are two major processes of the N cycle that play key roles for the production and transformation of N forms important for plant nutrition, namely nitrate (NO_3^-) and ammonium (NH_4^+) (Fig. 11). They also partly determine N losses, through the production of NO_3^- subjected to leaching to ground water and of N-containing gases from the soil system to the atmosphere, including nitrous oxide (N_2O), a potent greenhouse gas. Hence de(nitrifiers) are not only important to the local soil environment, but also to the global environment. It is thus important for researchers to work on the environmental determinants of these processes and their responses in face of the changes and disturbances that characterize the Anthropocene ^[4].

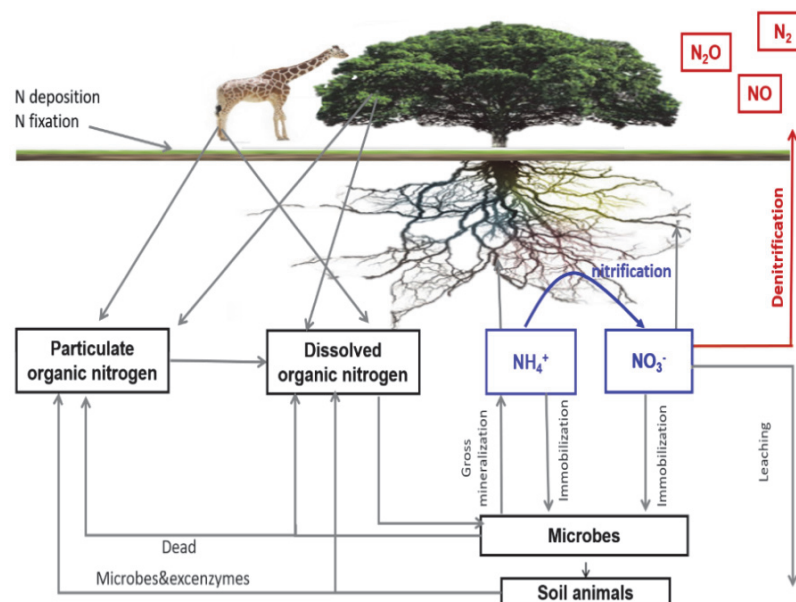


Fig. 11 Overview of the terrestrial nitrogen cycle ^[4]. Nitrification and denitrification are highlighted in blue and green, respectively

1.1.2 Nitrifiers

Nitrification is a stepwise process consisting of the oxidation of ammonia (NH_3) to nitrite (NO_2^-) and subsequently to NO_3^- (Fig. 12) ^[4-6]. Nitrification in soil is generally divided into autotrophic and heterotrophic nitrification. It is widely accepted that autotrophic nitrification is the prevalent nitrification process in most soils ^[7]. In soil, nitrification is mainly carried out by chemoautotrophic ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB) and archaea (AOA) ^[8] and nitrite-oxidizing bacteria (NOB, mainly represented by *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira* genera) ^[9-10].

For a long time, AOB were believed to be the only soil microorganisms responsible for the first step of nitrification (ammonia oxidation), which is often assumed to be the limiting step as NO_2^- generally does not accumulate in the environment. It was thus thought that only AOB possess the gene encoding the key enzyme ammonia monooxygenase, AMO ^[5]. In the 2000, it has been found that some archaea can also perform ammonia oxidation ^[11]. This has been supported by strain isolation and physiological studies ^[12-15], metagenomic studies ^[16] and nitrification inhibition coupled with molecular analysis ^[17-18]. The *amoA* gene, which codes for a subunit of the AMO enzyme, has been used extensively as a molecular marker gene for cultivation-independent studies of AOB and AOA in soil systems ^[11, 19, 20]. In the majority of terrestrial ecosystems, soil AOA were often found outnumber AOB ^[11, 21-25] and a few studies reported relationships between nitrification rates in soil and AOA abundance ^[20, 26]. Whereas soil AOB are largely monophyletic on the basis of 16S rRNA and their diversity is relative low as compared with other functional groups ^[27]. The obligate chemoautotrophic lifestyle of AOB leads to the large probability of constraints of both the diversity and abundance of AOB ^[28]. Nitrite oxidizing bacteria (NOB) are distributed more widely, among *Alpha*, *Beta* and *Gamma* classes of proteobacteria and the *Nitrospira* phylum, for *Nitrobacter*, *Nitrotoga*, *Nitrococcus*, *Nitrospina* and *Nitrospira* respectively ^[29, 30], but *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira* are the most important NOB in soils ^[9, 10]. *Nitrospira* were often viewed as canonical nitrite-oxidizing bacteria (NOB) ^[31-34]. However, some studies discovered the first complete ammonia oxidizers (“comammox”) in the bacterial genus *Nitrospira* ^[35, 36]. In addition, it was reported that nitrifier denitrification is another pathway of nitrification where ammonia is oxidized to nitrite followed by a reduction step of nitrite to nitric oxide, N_2O and N_2 ^[37].

1.1.2.1 Ammonia-Oxidizing Bacteria and Ammonia-Oxidizing Archaea

It is widely accepted that a variety of environmental factors control the abundances of ammonia - and nitrite-oxidizers and nitrification rates in soil ^[8, 38-40]. These factors include substrate (i.e. NH_4^+ and NO_3^- for AOB/AOA and NOB, respectively) concentration, temperature, pH ^[41] and moisture/oxygen availability ^[42-43].

AOB are generally chemolitho-autotrophs and are obligate aerobes [5]. Pratscher et al. (2011) showed that AOB were often favored by high concentration of NH_4^+ [24]. In contrast, AOA are autotrophic or mixotrophic microbes [24] and their abundance often does not respond to soil NH_4^+ level [41, 44, 45]. For instance, Simonin et al. (2015) found an increase in the abundance of AOB with N addition while no response was found in AOA abundance [46]. There are also some results found positive responses of AOA to N addition when ammonia concentrations are low [15, 24, 47-48]. Several studies documented that high level of fertilization inhibits AOA [12, 49-51]. In addition, AOA are favored by acidic conditions [52-53]. It is generally accepted that NH_3 rather than NH_4^+ is used as substrate for ammonia oxidation [5, 54]. Actually, as soil pH decreases, the availability of ammonia is decreased by increasing ionization to NH_4^+ [55], and this can favor the growth of AOA, because the half-saturation constant of AOA for ammonia is significantly lower than AOB (i.e. higher affinity, allowing AOA to perform better than AOB under low NH_3 concentration [12]). In addition, AOA was often detected under environmental surveys at the oxic-anoxic interface [56-59], which indicated an adaptation to low oxygen conditions. Further, the low K_m for O_2 found for *N. maritimus* as well as other AOA [12, 60] supported a hypothesis that AOA are very likely better adapted to low O_2 than AOB, while AOB are adapted to more aerobic conditions [61].

The latest study found that the addition of organic substances could facilitate the growth of AOA strains PS0 and HCA1, showing their characteristics of mixotrophic growth [62]. In contrast, some studies reported that the presence of organic substances had inhibitory effect on the growth of some certain AOA strains such as *Nitrosopumilus maritimus* SCM1 and *Nitrosocaldus yellowstonii* [13-14].

1.1.2.2 Nitrite oxidizers

Recent studies indicated that nitrite oxidation, the second step of nitrification (Fig. 12), can limit the rate of nitrification in particular conditions, such as in disturbed soil systems [63-64] so that more work is need on nitrite oxidizers (microbial ecology studies have studied mostly ammonia oxidizers and information on the ecology of nitrite oxidizers in soil remains scarce). Previous studies found two major genera of NOB in soils, i.e., *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira* [9, 10, 65, 66]. *Nitrospira* are assumed to be generally characterized by low half-saturation constants for NO_2^- and O_2 , thus being favored by low availability of NO_2^- and O_2 ; whereas the half-saturation constants of *Nitrobacter* are higher so that *Nitrobacter* outcompete *Nitrospira* when the concentrations of NO_2^- and O_2 are high [67-70]. This has been supported by studies on NOB dynamics in soils [10, 26, 71] and chemostats [72]. Further, some *Nitrobacter* [73, 74] and *Nitrospira* [75] [76] can grow heterotrophically or mixotrophically. Recently, it has been shown that mixotrophic *Nitrobacter* can dominate the

Nitrobacter community in some soils [26]. Currently, it is increasingly accepted that the main ecological difference between these two groups is related to N availability: *Nitrobacter* are favored by high N availability and *Nitrospira* by low N availability [76], whereas the mixotrophic capacity of some *Nitrobacter* can be important to some extent [26, 77].

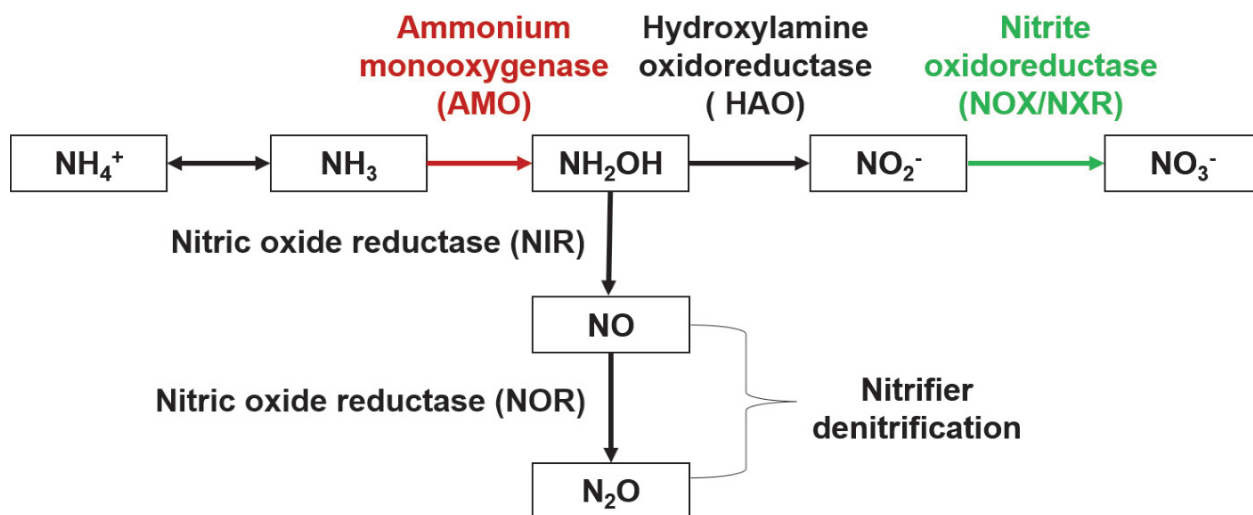


Fig. 12 Nitrification pathway diagram [6]. The main processes I have worked on during my Ph.D., i.e. ammonia oxidation (red) and nitrite oxidation (green)

1.1.3 Denitrifiers

Denitrification is a stepwise process reducing NO_3^- and NO_2^- to gaseous nitrogen (N) compounds, with nitric oxide (NO), N_2O or N_2 as end products [78] (Fig. 13). However, many nitrate reducing bacteria do not participate to further steps of denitrification and are thus not denitrifiers.

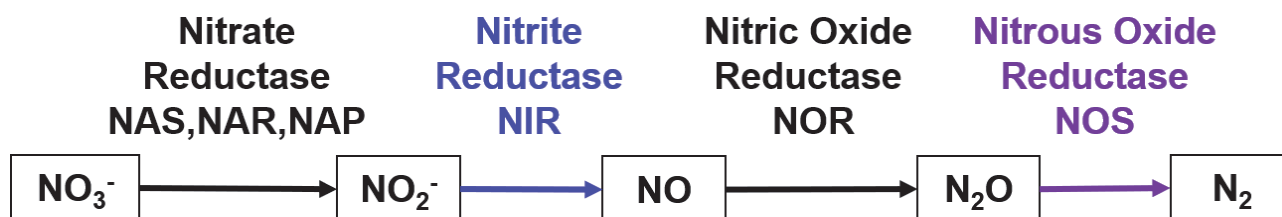


Fig. 13 Denitrification pathway diagram [6]. The main processes I have worked on during my Ph.D., i.e. nitrite reduction (blue) and N_2O reduction (purple)

The ability to perform one step of the denitrification process is widespread among several phylogenetic groups [79]. This makes a functional approach preferable for studying this process, and targeting functional genes specific of one step (Fig. 13) allows the characterization and quantification of a group of functionally similar organisms.

Overall, denitrifiers oxidize organic carbon for energy by using NO_3^- or NO_2^- as an electron

acceptor when O₂ concentration is low. Most denitrifiers are facultative anaerobes and use O₂ rather than NO₃⁻ if O₂ is available [42].

1.1.3.1 Nitrite reducers

A key step of denitrification is NO₂⁻ reduction, being performed by bacteria harboring NIR genes (Fig. 13), i.e. the *nirK* or *nirS* gene [80]. The abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria generally increases with soil organic carbon concentration [44, 81-88]. The abundance of *nirS*-harboring bacteria have been reported to be often positively related to soil NO₃⁻ concentration [81, 89, 90]. In addition, previous studies also reported that *nirK* abundance had a positive correlation with temperature [91]. The *nirS* gene abundance had strong correlations with NH₄⁺ and NO₃⁻, and pH [91]. It was reported that the *nirK*-harboring denitrifiers appear to be more sensitive to soil nutrient changes than *nirS*-harboring denitrifiers [84, 92].

1.1.3.2 N₂O reducers

Another key step of denitrification is N₂O reduction, which is performed by bacteria harboring NOS genes (Fig. 13), i.e. the *nosZI* or *nosZII* gene [93, 94]. The *nosZI* groups were reported consisting exclusively of *Alpha*-, *Beta*-, and *Gamma*-proteo bacteria. Because about eighty percentage of genomes with *nosZI* also possess *nirK* or *nirS*, organisms possessing *nosZI* genes are likely to be complete denitrifiers [95, 96]. In contrast, nearly half of organisms with *nosZII* appear to be non-denitrifying N₂O reducers [96]. Previous studies suggested that *nosZII* was more abundant or equally as compared with *nosZI* clade I in a range of environments [93]. Many studies reported the dominance of *nosZII* over *nosZI*, with ratios ranging from 1.5 to 10 with quantitative PCR method [93, 97, 98]. Based on abundance analysis, Hallin et al. (2018) summarized that *nosZI* could have key role in N₂O reduction in aquatic systems, whereas the *nosZII* reducers are generally more relevant in soils. Many studies indicated that the abundance of *nosZI*-N₂O reducers was positively correlated with the C:N ratio [99, 100]. Other studies found that the abundance of *nosZI*-harboring bacteria were mainly driven by soil NO₃⁻ concentration [81] or negatively correlated to soil pH [44]. The abundance of *nosZII*-harboring bacteria has been reported to be affected mainly by soil organic carbon content [81], and to be modified by soil pH, soil moisture, soil total N and Ca concentration [99].

1.1.4 Coupling Between Different Groups of Nitrifiers and Denitrifiers

Overall, organisms performing one step of nitrification or denitrification are expected to depend to some degree on the organisms performing the previous step(s). However, niche differentiation exists between different groups of nitrifiers or denitrifiers performing a same N

process as indicated above. Consequently, some degree of coupling has been observed between different groups of (de)nitrifiers sharing similar ecological requirements. For instance, analyzing the responses of many N-cycling microbial groups in soil along fertilization gradients, Ma et al. (2016) reported a strong coupling between the abundances of soil *Nitrobacter* and AOB, and a coupling between the abundances of AOA, *narG*-nitrate reducers and *nirK*-nitrite reducers ^[44]. Similarly, Assemien et al. (2019) found that soil NO₃⁻ was the main driver of the abundances of both *nirS*- and *nosZI*-harboring bacteria, whereas soil organic carbon was an important driver for *nirK*-harboring bacteria and also (though to a lesser extent) for *nosZII*-harboring bacteria ^[81].

This suggests that some microbial groups largely share similar environmental determinants (e.g. AOB and *Nitrobacter*) whereas a high niche differentiation exists between other groups, such as *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira* ^[46]. However, this view oversimplifies the complexity of N-related microbial communities of course, as functional diversity exists within one group. A first example in this context is that soil *Nitrobacter* include two contrasted groups of bacteria (chemolithotrophs and mixotrophs) with quite different niches regarding N, organic C and O₂ availabilities ^[26]. Another example is that Xie et al. (2014) detailed how different groups of *nirK*-bacteria or different groups of *nirS*-bacteria have contrasted responses along a grazing gradient in relation to different soil environmental drivers ^[101]. This should be kept in mind when interpreting results of changes in the abundances of a particular N-cycling group targeted by a specific functional gene.

1.1.5 Global Change: Multiple Factors at Stake

From the industrial revolution period to the past century, due to the increase of the Earth's population, the increased exploitation of the earth's resources, and the rapid development of science and technology, humans are currently affecting and changing the global ecosystem at an unprecedented speed and scale ^[102]. Along with the surge in population and the ever-increasing demand for resource use, global problems caused by natural and anthropogenic impacts of global ecosystems have emerged. Global processes and the processes of change under their interactions are defined as global change. In essence, global change refers to the remarkable change in the human-environment relationship that has occurred over the last few centuries ^[103]. This has even led to the idea that we now live in a new era which can be called ‘the Anthropocene’ ^[104].

Global change not only includes climate change, but also changes in population, economy, energy use, land use, biodiversity, nutrient cycling, the linkages and interactions between these different changes ^[103]. Among them, the impact of global environmental changes caused by human beings on the diversity and functioning of terrestrial ecosystems has received increasing attention ^[105-107]. Global environmental changes characterized in particular by elevated atmospheric CO₂

concentrations, warming, changes in precipitation patterns, and increased nitrogen deposition ^[108, 109] have been exacerbated by anthropogenic disturbances like fertilization.

1.1.5.1 Rising Atmospheric CO₂

Increased human activity has led to an increase in greenhouse gas emissions. For example, industrial activities and combustion of fossil fuels emit large amounts of greenhouse gases such as CO₂, methane (CH₄) and nitrous oxide (N₂O). From 1750 to 2011, the global atmospheric CO₂ concentration has increased from ~280 ppm to ~391 ppm (Fig. 14) ^[110]. The average value today this year is 408 ppm (<https://www.co2.earth/daily-co2>). This rise strongly results from the increment of the global consumption of fossil fuels ^[111]. Atmospheric CO₂ concentration is expected to exceed 700 ppm by the end of this century ^[112].

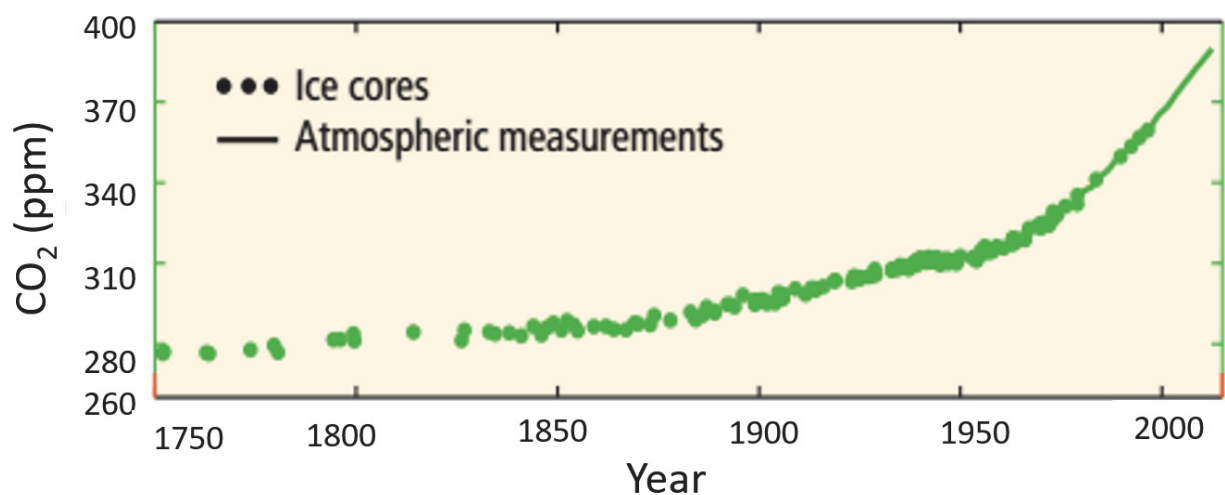


Fig. 14 Atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO₂) concentration from 1750 ^[110]

1.1.5.2 Warming

As reported by the WMO (2005), the global average surface temperature has increased by 0.6-0.7°C since pre-industrial periods (1850-1900) ^[113]. However, the temperature increased sharply at +0.18°C per decade since 1976. The 10 warmest years for the earth's surface temperature occurred since 1990 ^[114] and the period from 1983 to 2012 was very likely the warmest period of the last 800 years in the Northern Hemisphere. It is increasingly accepted that the acceleration of the warming during the last four decades mainly resulted from the increasing atmospheric concentrations of greenhouse gases due to human activities ^[115-117].

At this rate, global temperatures would increase by 1.5°C around 2040 (Fig. 15) ^[118]. Warming would be varied spatially or seasonally ^[119]. In many locations, particularly in regions of Northern Hemisphere mid-latitude winter (December-February), the temperature of the regional warming would be more than double as compared with global average ^[118]. Previous predicted that there

would be substantially warmer and wetter winters and marginally warmer summers in the next 100 years California ^[120, 121].

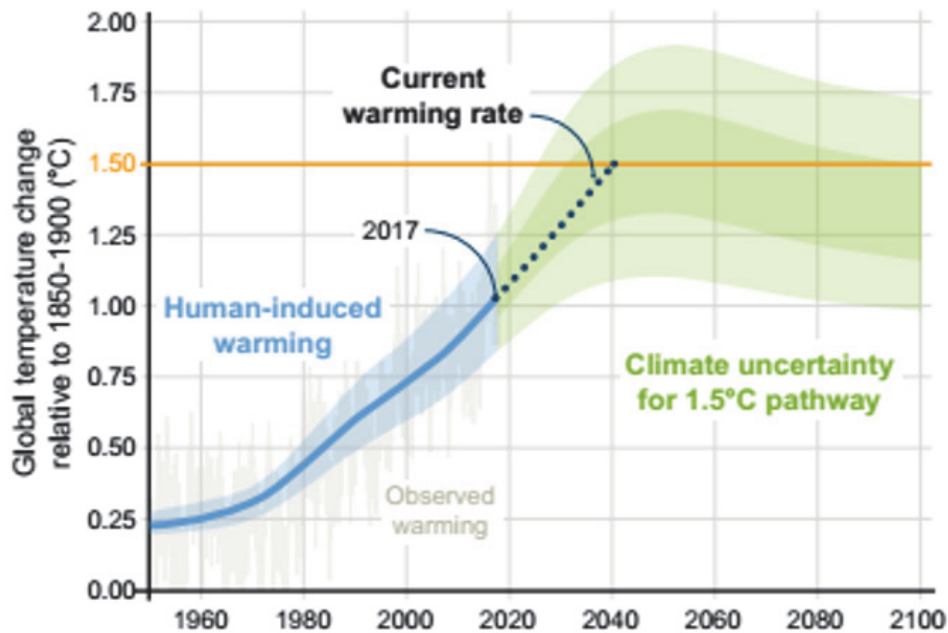


Fig. 15 Human-induced warming as compared to pre-industrial period, which has already reached about 1°C above pre-industrial levels in 2017. Prediction based on the present warming rate, the temperature would be above 1.5°C around 2040 ^[118]

1.1.5.3 Changed precipitation regime

Precipitation is distributed unevenly over the globe. The average distribution of precipitation is controlled mainly by the availability of moisture and the atmospheric circulation patterns, being influenced by temperature ^[122]. Therefore, human-induced increase of temperature and the consequent +7% increase of the water holding capacity of the atmosphere per centigrade warming ^[123, 124] will very likely alter the atmospheric water vapor concentrations and overall evaporation ^[125, 126]. The latter will change the formation of cloud ^[124, 127], contributing to the alteration of precipitation patterns, including the amount, frequency, type and intensity of precipitation ^[128]. The annual mean precipitation is likely to increase in the regions of the equatorial Pacific and high latitudes and in many mid-latitude wet regions (Fig. 16). In contrast, mean precipitation will likely decrease in most mid-latitude and subtropical dry regions. Based on observations for the 1900-2005 period, Trenberth et al. (2017) reported that precipitation has already increased in northern and central Asia, northern Europe, and eastern North and South America ^[124], but decreased in the Mediterranean, Sahel, southern Asia, and southern Africa. In addition to the precipitation amount, the intensity, frequency and distribution of are also considered as crucial ^[129]. Trenberth et al. (2007)

documented that atmospheric water vapor concentrations increased by 5% over the 20th century, leading to increased intensity of precipitation events ^[124]. Changes in extreme events have also been observed since about 1950. An increase in the number of extreme precipitation events, such as extreme droughts, heavy rains, and floods ^{[129, 130] [131]}, can have a significant impact on ecosystems.

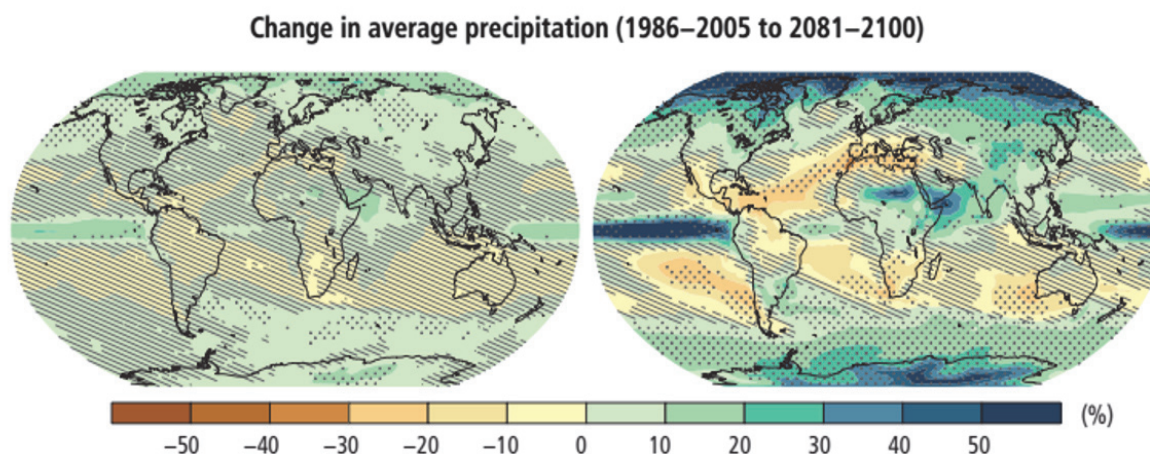


Fig. 16 Average precipitation changes expected for the 2081 – 2100 period as compared to 1986 – 2005 under the RCP2.6 (left) and RCP8.5 (right) scenarios. Predictions are based on multi-model mean projections ^[132]

1.1.5.4 Increased N deposition

In addition to climate change factors, nitrogen (N) deposition is another important factor of global environmental change. Since the industrial revolution of the 19th century, the phenomena of fossil fuels burning, the application of chemically synthesized N fertilizers and development of livestock production surged all over the world. These processes have released large amounts of NH_x (including NH₃, RNH₂) and NO_x -which are active N compounds- into the atmosphere ^[133-135]. It is estimated that human induced inputs of activated N has enhanced from 15Tg N yr⁻¹ to 165Tg N yr⁻¹ from 1860 to 2002, from 55% to 60% of the activated N being released as NH_x and NO_x ^[136]. This is leading to a steep increase in atmospheric N deposition (Fig. 17) ^[108]. For instance, Goulding et al. (1998) found that 70-80% of the N emitted into the atmosphere will be returned to terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems in the form of wet or dry N deposition ^[137], and *ca.* 38% of the deposited N settles in terrestrial ecosystems ^[136]. N deposition mainly occurs as wet N deposition.

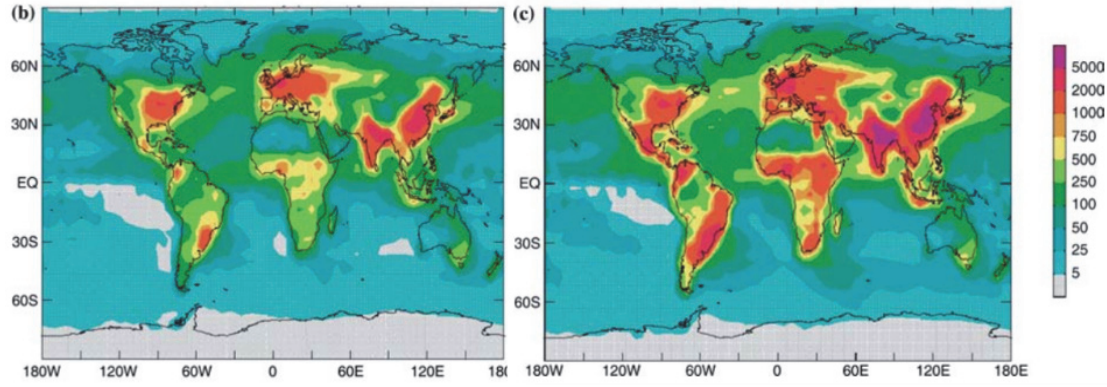


Fig. 17 Total inorganic nitrogen deposition ($\text{mg N m}^{-2} \text{ yr}^{-1}$) spatial patterns in early 1990s (a), and 2050 (b) ^[108]

1.1.5.5 Modified Fire Regime

Fires have been a common natural disturbance from the late Devonian Period ^[138]. Fire is recognized as a global phenomenon ^[139, 140] that affects more land area than any other natural disturbance ^[141]. It has been estimated that more than 30% of the land surface is subjected to a significant frequency of fires ^[142]. Owing to ongoing global changes, it is expected that fire regimes will immediately respond to climate change ^[143] in terms of frequency/recurrence, size, seasonality, and fire intensity.

Flannigan et al. (2009) estimated that historical (1960 – 2000) global annual area burned by wildland fires range from 273 to 567 Mha, with an average of 383 Mha ^[144]. Approximately 80 – 86% of the global area burned occurs in grassland and savannas, primarily in Africa and Australia, but also in South Asia and South America, while the remainder occurs in forested regions ^[145, 146] (Fig. 18).

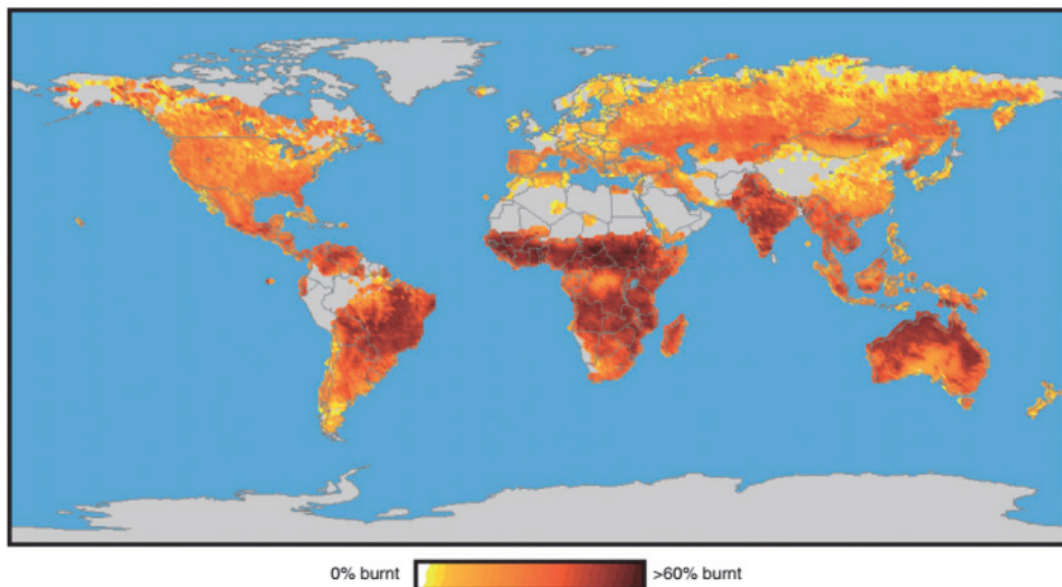


Fig. 18 Global map of average annual area burned (percentage of cell burned) for the 1960-2000 period ^[144]

Historically, ground fires are thought to have occurred every 15 to 20 years in red fir forests, 4 to 20 years in mixed conifer forests, 6 to 8 years in coastal redwood forests, and 5 to 10 years in grasslands and woodlands ^[147-148]. Numerous important factors determine fire frequencies in grasslands, including climate, vegetation type, and extreme weather events such as drought or heavy winds ^[149]. Reconstructed fire history shows that fire frequency is highly dependent on climate ^[150]. Consequently, models suggest a likely increase in both ignition rates and fire spread with the warmer temperatures, lower humidity, higher winds, and drier fuels that are expected under future climate scenarios ^[151, 152]. If precipitation remains high during some years, fire risk during dry years is likely to increase as a result of increased plant productivity -and thus increased fuel amount for fire- in previous years. Torn et al. (1998) projected that climate change will greatly increase the number of wildfires ^[151]. Moritz et al. (2012) examined the pixel-wise agreement among the 16 global climate models (GCMs) in increase and decrease of different climate variables to assess general trajectories from recent historical to the 2010 – 2039 and 2070–2099 periods ^[153].

More specifically, in the Mediterranean region, over the last 60 years, human activity has already influenced the pattern, frequency and intensity of fires ^[154-156]. Fires are frequent ^[157-158] and are likely to be altered further by human beings in the coming century by climate change, especially in the western US ^[152, 159-160].

As common processes in many ecosystems, especially in grassland ecosystems, fires are one of the major drivers of the structure and functioning of ecosystems due to their pervasive effects on carbon and nutrient cycling ^[161] and microclimates ^[162].

1.1.6 Grassland Ecosystems: Global Coverage and Classification of Grassland

Grassland, which is the largest of the four major natural biomes ^[163], is a terrestrial ecosystem dependent on disturbance ^[164]. Grassland is dominated by herbaceous vegetation and with significant seasonality of productivity ^[165], being maintained by factors such as drought, grazing, fire, and/or freezing temperatures ^[166]. However, grasslands not only include non-woody systems but also shrublands, woodlands, savannas, and tundra ^[167]. The area of the grassland (excluding Antarctica and Greenland) was estimated ranging from ~31 to 43 % of land area or from ~42 to 56 million km² ^[168, 169]. FAO (2019) estimates that 70% of the world agricultural area and 26% of the world land area are covered by grasslands ^[170]. Grasslands not only act as the production base for animal husbandry, providing environmental protection, but also stores organic carbon in terrestrial ecosystems, providing net primary productivity. However, due to the rapid increase in population accompanying with the effects of climate change, the grassland ecosystem process and function has seriously been affected, particularly soil nitrogen cycling process.

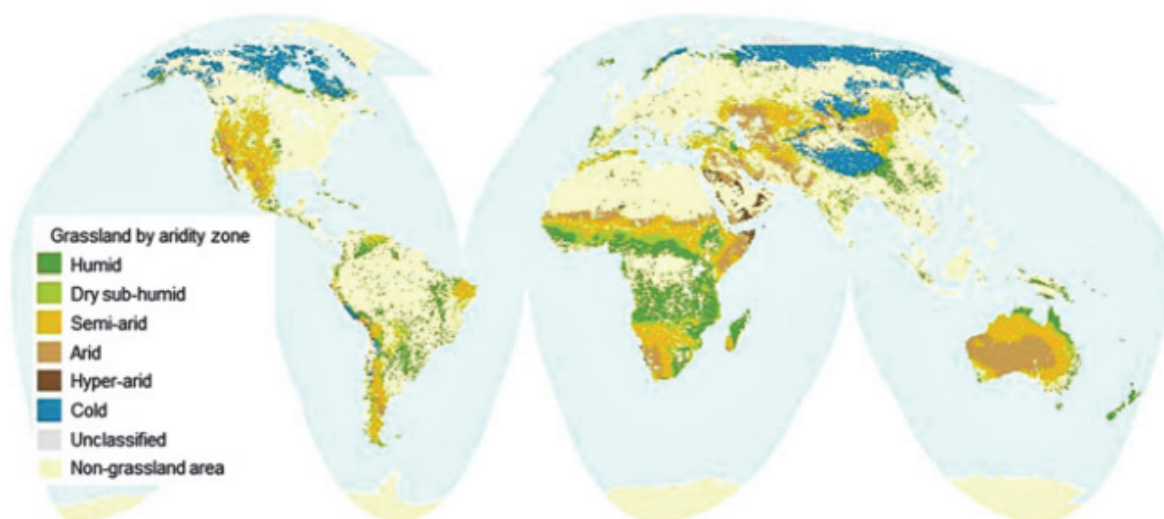


Fig. 19 Grassland and climate zones. From Unger and Jongen et al. (2014) ^[171]

1.2 Research Status about Impacts of Global Change Factors on Soil N Cycling

Extensive studies have reported that global change factors, such as elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO_2), warming, changes in precipitation regime and elevated N deposition, but also fire disturbances like fire, can alter the function of soil including N cycling. In particular, global change effects have been reported on microbial nitrification and denitrification processes in soil ^[172, 173]. As detailed below, each of the global change factors listed above can alter the activity, the abundance and the structure of soil nitrifying and denitrifying microbial communities. Indeed, each of these factors can modify soil environmental variables to which nitrification and denitrification processes are sensitive. For instance, nitrification process is favored by well-aerated soils with high concentration of NH_4^+ , and moderate temperatures but is unfavored by acidic conditions ^[174, 175]. Denitrification is favored by anaerobic conditions with high NO_3 availability, moderate temperatures and high labile C availability, and also could be affected by changes in soil pH ^[78, 175-178]. Hereafter, I briefly review how each of these global environmental change factors can influence the activity and abundances of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers.

1.2.1 CO_2 Effect on Nitrifiers and Denitrifiers

Elevated concentration of atmospheric CO_2 often stimulates plant photosynthesis ^[179], increases plant carbon inputs to the soils ^[180-182] and enhances plant water use efficiency ^[183] and nutrient use efficiency ^[184]. This alters soil C and N availabilities, soil moisture and oxygen level, which might in turn affect nitrifiers and denitrifiers.

Table 11 A review of the effects of elevated CO_2 on plant-soil ecosystems variables, including: environmental variables, plant growths, activity and abundance of (de)nitrifiers, and soil N_2O emissions. \uparrow , positive effect; \downarrow , negative effect;

ns, no significant effect; -, no study available; gray arrows indicate responses that have been observed only in a limited number of studies as compared to more generally observed

| CO ₂ | Effects | References |
|--------------------|---|---|
| Direct effects | ↑ plant photosynthesis and growth | [179, 184] |
| | ↑ plant water use efficiency WUE | [183] |
| | ↑ nutrient use efficiency | [184] |
| Indirect effects | ↑ soil water content (through WUE) | [185-191] |
| | ↑ organic C inputs to soil (through higher root growth) | [181, 182] |
| DEA | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [192-198] ↓: [173, 195, 199-203] ns: [173, 204-210] |
| NEA | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [46, 194, 202] ↓: [173, 201, 203, 204, 211, 212] ns: [199, 205, 207, 210, 213] |
| AOB | ↓ ns | ↓: [214, 215] ns: [46, 203, 216-221] |
| AOA | ↑ ns | ↑: [217, 220] ns: [46, 203, 215-217, 220] |
| <i>Nitrobacter</i> | Ns | ns: [26, 46] |
| <i>Nitrospira</i> | Ns | ns: [26, 46] |
| <i>nirK</i> | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [222] ↓: [215] ns: [217, 221, 223] |
| <i>nirS</i> | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [222, 224] ↓: [217] ns: [220, 223] |
| <i>nosZI</i> | Ns | ns: [221-223, 225] |
| <i>nosZII</i> | - | |
| N ₂ O | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [173, 226-230] ↓: [231] ns: [206, 232, 233] |

Previous results about elevated CO₂ effects on soil N cycling are rather inconsistent [173, 234] (Table 11). Denitrifying enzyme activity (DEA) was often found to be significantly increased by elevated CO₂. For instance, Ineson et al. (1998) found higher denitrification rates in *Lolium perenne* mesocosms growing under elevated CO₂ and high N inputs [235]. Similarly, Carnol et al. (2002) reported a positive response of DEA to elevated CO₂ in a 4 years mesocosm experiment [196]. Higher denitrification under elevated CO₂ can be attributed to the stimulation of denitrifiers by higher fine root amount, higher exudation of labile C compounds and anaerobic conditions resulting from increased soil water content (due to higher WUE) and increased soil respiration that also reduce oxygen level in the soil atmosphere [236, 237]. However, there are also several studies that have reported that DEA was decreased at elevated CO₂ or remained unchanged at elevated CO₂ (Table 11). Such responses of DEA to elevated CO₂ have been attributed to an insignificant effect of elevated

CO₂ on soil water content, an insufficient response of soil O₂ availability induced by elevated CO₂, and/or been attributed to soil NO₃⁻ limitation^[199].

Similarly, nitrifying enzyme activity (NEA) also showed contrasted responses to elevated CO₂ and was found either to be increased, decreased or not changed by elevated CO₂ (see Table 11).

The abundances of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers have also been reported to be modified by elevated CO₂ (Table 11). Generally, little effect of elevated CO₂ on the abundance of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers has been found. For instance, the abundance of soil AOA and AOB showed no response to elevated CO₂ in a long-term FACE grassland experiment conducted in Minnesota^[221]. Other studies have reported no response of the abundance of soil AOA and soil AOB to elevated CO₂, either in the field^[203, 216, 217, 221, 223] and in greenhouse experiments^[46]. However, positive response of the abundance of soil AOA to elevated CO₂ was reported by Regan et al. (2001)^[217] in a dry block which was furthest from water table, and negative response of the abundance of AOB was reported by Horz et al. (2004)^[214] in a Californian annual grassland. Nitrite-oxidizers have mostly been reported to be insensitive to elevated CO₂. Simonin et al. (2015) reported no effect of elevated CO₂ on the abundance of *Nitrobacter* bacteria and *Nitrospira* bacteria in grassland mesocosms^[46]. This lack of response was consistent with results from a study conducted in a Californian annual grassland showing no significant response of the abundance of *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira* to elevated CO₂^[26].

The responses of the abundances of soil denitrifiers, such as *nirK*-, *nirS*- and *nosZ*-harboring bacteria to elevated CO₂ are also variable (as shown in Table 11). For instance, Regan et al. (2001)^[217] observed that the responses of the abundance of soil *nirK*-, *nirS*- and *nosZI*-harboring bacteria to elevated CO₂ depended on soil depth and the soil water content, with negative effect on *nirK*-harboring bacteria at MED block (intermediate to water table) whereas only slight negative trend at DRY (furthest to water table) and WET (nearest to water table) block between soil depth of 15-22.5 cm. Similarly, the *nirS*-harboring bacteria was decreased by elevated CO₂ in the MED and WET blocks in soil depth of 15 -30 cm. Tu et al. (2017)^[223] and He et al. (2010)^[221] found no significant effect of elevated CO₂ on these denitrifying functional genes. However, in the SoyFACE experimental site established on a farmland, He et al. (2014)^[222] observed significant positive responses of *nirK*- and *nirS*- harboring bacteria to elevated CO₂. Such differences could mainly result from the soil nutrient state, with often lower N in grassland ecosystems, and higher N in the soybean agro-ecosystem. In addition, a negative response of soil denitrifier abundances to elevated CO₂ was reported in some field experiments. Finally, elevated CO₂ often has positive effect on soil N₂O emission as reviewed by Barnard et al. (2005), although some studies found no significant effect (such as Carter et al. 2011; Hungate et al. 1997)^[186, 233] or even negative effect under low N

conditions ^[231].

1.2.2 Warming Effect on Nitrifiers and Denitrifiers

Table 12 A review of the effects of warming on plant-soil ecosystems variables, including: environmental variables, plant growths, activity and abundance of (de)nitrifiers, and soil N₂O emissions. ↑ , positive effect; ↓ , negative effect; ns, no significant effect; -, no study available; gray arrows indicate responses that have been observed only in a limited number of studies as compared to more generally observed

| Warming | Effects | References |
|--------------------|-----------------------------------|--|
| Direct effects | ↑ soil temperature | [238] |
| Indirect effects | ↓ soil moisture | [239-241] |
| | Altered plant species composition | [242] |
| | ↑ photosynthesis | [243] |
| | ↑ productivity | [243, 244] |
| | ↑ soil labile C | [244] |
| DEA | ↑ ns | ↑: [173, 174, 205, 233, 244-248] ns: [173, 247, 249] |
| NEA | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [205, 207, 250-252] ↓: [174, 194, 218] ns: [173, 249, 252, 253] |
| AOB | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [205, 241] ↓: [250, 254] [254] ns: [218, 252, 255-259] |
| AOA | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [252, 260] ↓: [241, 254, 255, 257, 261] ns: [241, 255, 256, 259, 260, 262, 263] |
| <i>Nitrobacter</i> | ↑ | ↑: [264, 265] |
| <i>Nitrospira</i> | ↓ | ↓: [241, 250] |
| <i>nirK</i> | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [261, 266, 267] ↓: [241, 268] ns: [205, 259] |
| <i>nirS</i> | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [266] ↓: [241] ns: [259, 261, 267, 269] |
| <i>nosZI</i> | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [205] ↓: [241, 267] ns: [259, 266] |
| <i>nosZII</i> | - | |
| N ₂ O | ↑ ↓ ns | ↑: [230, 245, 270-272] ↓: [273] ns: [233] |

Warming increases soil temperature and often reduces soil moisture ^[239] (Table 12). It can also have indirect effects on soil microbial activities through changes in the length of the growing season ^[274] and in plant species composition ^[242]. Previous studies have shown that warming can

significantly increase DEA in the field ^[205, 233, 246], in mesocosms ^[244] and in incubation experiments ^[245, 247, 248]. The positive response of soil DEA to warming was mainly attributed to increased soil labile C ^[244]. The response of soil microbial activities to warming could however be offset by a decrease of soil moisture ^[240, 275]. Several studies reported no effect of warming on DEA, as in a long-term field experiment in tundra plant communities in Northern Sweden ^[249] and an incubation experiment with 6 different soil texture types ^[247]. A meta-analysis actually reported no overall effect of warming on DEA (see the review by Barnard and Leadley 2005) ^[173] (Table 12). Positive responses of NEA to warming have also been reported by several studies (see Table 12). In contrast, negative responses of soil NEA have also been reported, likely due to increased soil respiration which lead to decreased soil O₂ concentration^[174]. Besides, several studies reported no effect of warming on NEA, e.g. in a long-term field experiment in Northern Sweden ^[249] and in an artificial grassland ecosystem established in Belgium ^[253]. Overall, a meta-analysis reported no effect of warming on NEA (see the review by Barnard and Leadley 2005) ^[173] (Table 12).

Numerous studies have reported the responses of the abundances of soil nitrifying and denitrifying functional genes to warming (see Table 12). For instance, Long et al. (2012) ^[263] showed that warming did not significantly change the abundance of AOA, being consistent with the result from an elevated temperature experiment in a pristine forest soil ^[254]. In contrast, a study showed a decrease of AOA diversity under soil warming in the rhizosphere of a boreal forest tree ^[276]. According to some authors, the ammonia oxidizers, especially the AOB, may be in an inferior position to compete with plants as temperature increases ^[277, 278].

Previous studies have shown that the response of the abundances of soil denitrifying functional genes to warming was variable. For example, Zhang et al. (2013) ^[259] reported no significant effect of warming on *nirK*, *nirS* and *nosZI*-harboring bacteria in a grassland experiment. Similarly, Jung et al. (2011) ^[261] found no response of the abundance of *nirS* to warming in an Antarctic soil, and Cantarel et al. (2012) ^[205] observed no effect of warming on the abundance of *nirK* in an upland grassland ecosystem. However, Jung et al. (2011) ^[261] found a positive response of the abundance of *nirK* to warming. Warming generally increases soil N₂O emission, likely via increasing soil microbial activity ^[245] or soil labile carbon content ^[244].

1.2.3 Precipitation Effect on Nitrifiers and Denitrifiers

Previous studies on the effects of changes in precipitation regime on soil N cycling have mostly focused on changes in the amount of precipitation ^[205, 279] ^[280], whereas fewer studies have considered changes in the duration of the rainy season ^[232, 233] and in the distribution of precipitation ^[281]. Changes in precipitation regime obviously lead to changes in soil water content and soil

oxygen content which can affect soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers. In particular, increased precipitation increases soil water content and soil heterotrophic respiration thus decreasing soil O₂ availability^[240], which would benefit the growth of denitrifiers but would be unfavorable for nitrifiers^[78, 174] [247] (Table 13).

Table 13 A review of the effects of elevated precipitation amount on plant-soil ecosystems variables, including: environmental variables, plant growths, activity and abundance of (de)nitrifiers, and soil N₂O emissions. ↑, positive effect; ↓, negative effect; ns, no significant effect; -, no study available; gray arrows indicate responses that have been observed only in a limited number of studies as compared to more generally observed

| Elevated Precipitation Amount | Effects | References |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------|--|
| Direct effects | ↓ soil water content | |
| Indirect effects | ↓ plant productivity | [243, 282, 283] |
| DEA | ↓ ns | ↓: [194, 213, 247, 284] ↓: [285] ns: [285] |
| NEA | ns | ↓: [285, 286] ns: [194] |
| AOB | ↓ ns | ↓: [250, 287, 288] ns: [255, 259, 289] |
| AOA | ↓ ns | ↓: [287, 288] ns: [255, 259, 289] |
| <i>Nitrobacter</i> | ↓ | ↓: [26] |
| <i>Nitrospira</i> | Ns | ns: [26] |
| <i>nirK</i> | ↓ ns | ↓: [287] ns: [259, 289-291] |
| <i>nirS</i> | ↓ ns | ↓: [287] ns: [259, 289-292] |
| <i>nosZI</i> | ↓ ns | ↓: [287, 292] ns: [259, 289-291] |
| <i>nosZII</i> | - | |
| N ₂ O | ↓ ↓ | ↓: [205, 232, 290, 292-295] ↓: [290] |

An increased amount of precipitation has been reported to increase DEA^[194, 213, 284] (Table 13) mainly through decreasing soil O₂ availability. Increased precipitation has been found to either reduce NEA (Chen et al. 2013, Niboyet et al. 2011 for potential nitrite-oxidation)^[213, 286] due to decreased soil O₂ availability, or to increase NEA likely due to higher N mineralization rates and associated substrates for nitrifiers (Niboyet et al. 2011 for potential ammonia-oxidation)^[213]. High frequency precipitation (more dry-rewetting cycles) increased net N mineralization^[296, 297].

The effects of altered precipitation on the abundances of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers are rather

inconsistent (Table 13). Increased precipitation has no significant effect,^[198, 255, 259] or positive effect^[287, 288] on the abundance of soil ammonia-oxidizers (Table 13). Consistently, studies investigating decreased precipitation effects have reported either no significant effect on soil ammonia-oxidizers or decreases in the abundance of soil AOB^[198, 262] and AOA^[262, 290, 298]. Very few studies have investigated the response of soil nitrite-oxidizers to altered precipitation. Le Roux (2016)^[26] reported negative response of *Nitrobacter* bacteria to elevated precipitation but no response of soil *Nitrospira* to this treatment for a Californian annual grassland, the abundance of *Nitrobacter* being strongly and positively correlated to soil potential nitrite oxidation^[26].

Numerous studies have documented the effect of altered precipitation on the abundance of soil denitrifiers, except on soil *nosZII*-harboring bacteria (Table 13; Table 14). An increase in precipitation amount has been reported to either increase or have no significant effect on the abundances of soil *nirK*-, *nirS*-, and *nosZI*-harboring bacteria (Table 13). Concurrently, soil N₂O emissions have been often been reported to increase with elevated precipitation, while soil N₂O emissions are mostly reduced by decreased precipitation amount (Table 14).

Table 14 A review of the effects of decreased precipitation on plant-soil ecosystems variables, including: environmental variables, plant growths, activity and abundance of (de)nitrifiers, and soil N₂O emissions. ↑ , positive effect; ↓ , negative effect; ns, no significant effect; -, no study available; gray arrows indicate responses that have been observed only in a limited number of studies as compared to more generally observed

| D e c r e a s e d P r e c i p i t a t i o n A m o u n t | E f f e c t s | R e f e r e n c e s |
|--|----------------------|---|
| Direct effects | ↑ soil water content | [246] |
| Indirect effects | ↑ plant productivity | [243] |
| DEA | ↓ ns | ↓: [299] ns: [205] |
| NEA | ↓ ns | ↓: [299] ns: [205, 300] |
| AOB | ↓ ns | ↓: [198, 262] ns: [254, 255, 298, 301] |
| AOA | ↓ ns | ↓: [262, 290, 298] ns: [198, 254, 255, 290, 298, 300-302] |
| <i>Nitrobacter</i> | - | |
| <i>Nitrospira</i> | - | |
| <i>nirK</i> | ↓ ↑ ns | ↓: [290, 303] ↑: [262, 302] ns: [290, 300, 301] [198] |
| <i>nirS</i> | ↓ ↑ ns | ↓: [290, 303] ↑: [262, 301, 304] ns: [198, 290, 301, 304] |
| <i>nosZI</i> | ↓ ↑ ns | ↓: [290, 303] ↑: [262] ns: [198, 246, 290, 300, 301] |
| <i>nosZII</i> | ↑ | ↑: [262] |
| N ₂ O | ↓ ↑ ns | ↓: [225, 254] ↑: [280, 290, 305], ns: [233] |

1.2.4 Nitrogen Deposition Effect on Nitrifiers and Denitrifiers

Nitrogen deposition generally increases net plant primary productivity (NPP) [306] and increases the soil nitrogen content and more particularly mineral N availability [307]. But N deposition also alters the rate of nitrogen turnover in soil [308, 309], reduces soil pH, alters litter quality, consequently changing soil conditions for soil (de)nitrifiers [307].

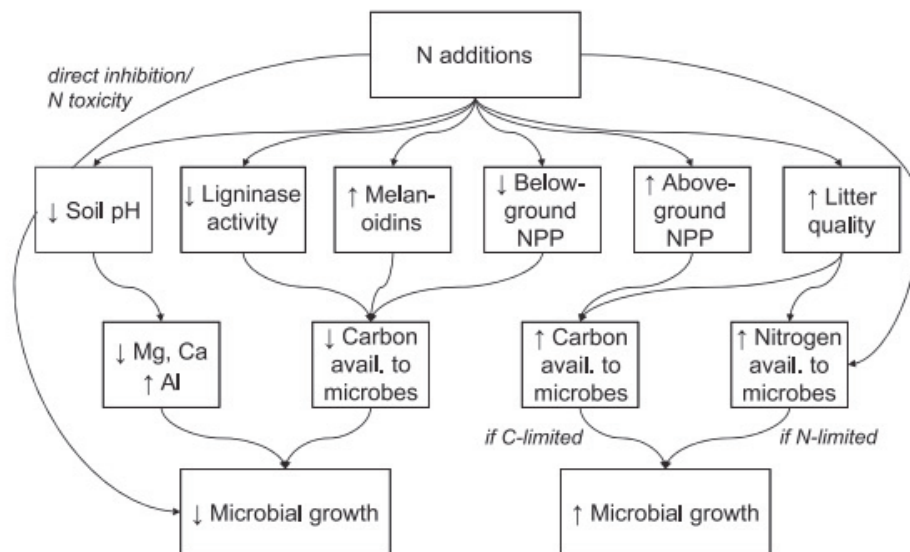


Fig. 110 Diagram of potential mechanisms for N addition effects on soil microbes, most of these mechanisms being relevant to understand the possible responses of nitrifiers and denitrifiers to N deposition ^[307]

Numerous studies have reported positive effects of N addition on soil N cycling processes including nitrification and denitrification (see the review by Barnard et al. 2005) ^[173] (Table 15). N addition increases ammonium and nitrate availability for nitrifiers and denitrifiers, resulting in increased NEA and DEA ^[20, 173, 208, 310]. However, some studies found that the DEA showed no significant response to N addition ^[311], which could be attributed to the nutrient status of the soil ^[312]. Indeed, in soil systems with lower fertility, nitrogen addition increased DEA, but in high soil nutrient condition, negative effect of N addition on DEA was observed ^[312].

Table 15 A review of the effects of Nitrogen addition on plant-soil ecosystems variables, including: environmental variables, plant growths, activity and abundance of (de)nitrifiers, and soil N₂O emissions. ↑ , positive effect; ↓ , negative effect; ns, no significant effect; -, no study available; gray arrows indicate responses that have been observed only in a limited number of studies as compared to more generally observed

| N addition | Effects | References |
|--------------------|------------------|---|
| Direct effect | ↑ N availability | [307] |
| Indirect effect | ↑ ANPP | [306] |
| | ↑ litter quality | [307] |
| | ↑ BNPP | [307] |
| | ↑ soil pH | [307] |
| DEA | ↑ ns | ↑: [173, 208, 300, 310, 313-316] ns: [233, 300] |
| NEA | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [4, 46, 198, 208, 300, 311, 312, 317-319] ↑: [312] ns: [319] |
| AOB | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [4, 46, 47, 49, 263, 298, 300, 317, 319-330] ↑: [22, 263, 328, 331] ns: [214, 263, 288, 289, 300, 332-335] |
| AOA | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [47, 300, 312, 323, 325, 328, 329, 336] ↑: [289, 320, 321, 325, 330, 337] ns: [44-46, 49, 198, 222, 259, 263, 288, 300, 317, 319, 327, 329, 332, 333, 338-340] |
| <i>Nitrobacter</i> | ↑ | [26, 44, 46] |
| <i>Nitrospira</i> | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [331] ↑: [46, 341] ns: [26, 44] [342] |
| <i>nirK</i> | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [92, 261, 321, 323, 325, 343, 344] ↑: [259, 325, 332, 338, 345] ns: [44, 45, 198, 289, 303, 312, 329, 346-348] |
| <i>nirS</i> | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [92, 261, 312, 323, 325, 343, 349, 350] ↑: [259, 321, 325, 332, 345] ns: [44, 45, 198, 289, 303, 312, 346] |
| <i>nosZI</i> | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [312, 321, 325, 332, 343, 349] ↑: [259, 325] ns: [44, 45, 198, 261, 289, 303, 312, 346] |
| <i>nosZII</i> | ↑ ns | ↑: [351] ns: [173, 351-353] |
| N ₂ O | ↑ ns | ↑: [173, 186, 240, 293, 294, 321, 349, 354-359] ns: [290] |

N addition has been found to elicit inconsistent responses in the abundances of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers (Table 15). Responses of AOB vary with fertilizer type, ecosystem, study type, and soil pH, and are generally favored in soils fertilized with inorganic N sources^[47]. Carey et al. (2016) suggested that elevated N supply enhances soil nitrification potential by increasing AOB populations ^[47]. Current studies indeed frequently reported a positive response of AOB which

dominate N-rich environments ^{[20] [360]}, to N addition (see Table 15). The abundance of AOA, which are favored by lower NH₃ and lower pH conditions, often showed no significant response to N addition (see Table 15). However, some studies showed that AOA abundance was decreased by N addition ^{[307] [337]} or increased by N addition ^[25, 300, 307, 361]. Actually, N deposition can alter the ratio of AOA to AOB. For example, N addition could induce the decrement of soil pH ^[25], which favored AOA rather than AOB ^[52].

Nitrobacter are generally increased by N addition ^[26, 44, 46] because of their higher half-saturation constants and higher growth rates as compared to *Nitrospira* which favor *Nitrobacter* under conditions of high nitrite NO₂⁻ availability. In contrast, *Nitrospira* which have low half-saturation constants for NO₂⁻ and lower growth rates ^[67-70] showed inconsistent response to N addition (Table 15).

The responses of the abundance of soil denitrifiers to N addition are also rather inconsistent (Table 15), depending on soil nutrient availability, labile C content, soil depth, fertilizer type, ecosystem, and soil pH.

1.2.5 Fire Effect on Nitrifiers and Denitrifiers

Burning can have a direct effect on soil (de)nitrifiers, as it induces direct temperature elevation to soils and may lead to heat-induced mortality of soil microbes ^{[362] [363]}. However, Delmas et al. (1995) reported that low intensity fires (e.g. flames with 2-5 m/min and 1-2 m height) induced heat wave not penetrating very deep (soil temperature changed only within 3 cm) ^[364]. Consequently, microbes are probably not impacted directly by burning due to heating. Besides direct effect, burning most often indirectly affects the abundance of soil microbes via altering soil physical and chemical properties such as soil water content, soil temperature, and the availability of soil nutrients and labile carbon exudated by roots (Fig. 111) ^[365]. There are many reports including numerous reviews on the effects of fire on soil properties ^{[366] [143]}. This includes effects on soil temperature, soil water content, but also availability of soil organic matter and nutrient (Table 16). In addition, burning also can affect plant growth ^[367, 368].

Burning has been reported to increase ^[369, 370], decrease ^[369] or to have no effect ^[4] on NEA, sometimes depending on soil sampling timing after burning ^[369-371]. Similarly, the responses of DEA to burning are also inconsistent (Table 16).

In general, burning would increase the abundance of AOB due to increased soil pH ^[372-373] or increased NH₃ concentration ^[20, 23, 25, 50, 373]. However, a grassland study has reported no burning effect on the abundance of AOB ^[4]. The abundance of AOA has been shown to respond negatively to burning, which may result from increased soil pH ^[372], because AOA tended to be favored by

lower pH as compared to AOB. The effects of fire on soil nitrite-oxidizers have been rarely investigated. In a study conducted in Tallgrass Prairie, no response of the relative abundance of *Nitrospira* bacteria has been found [342].

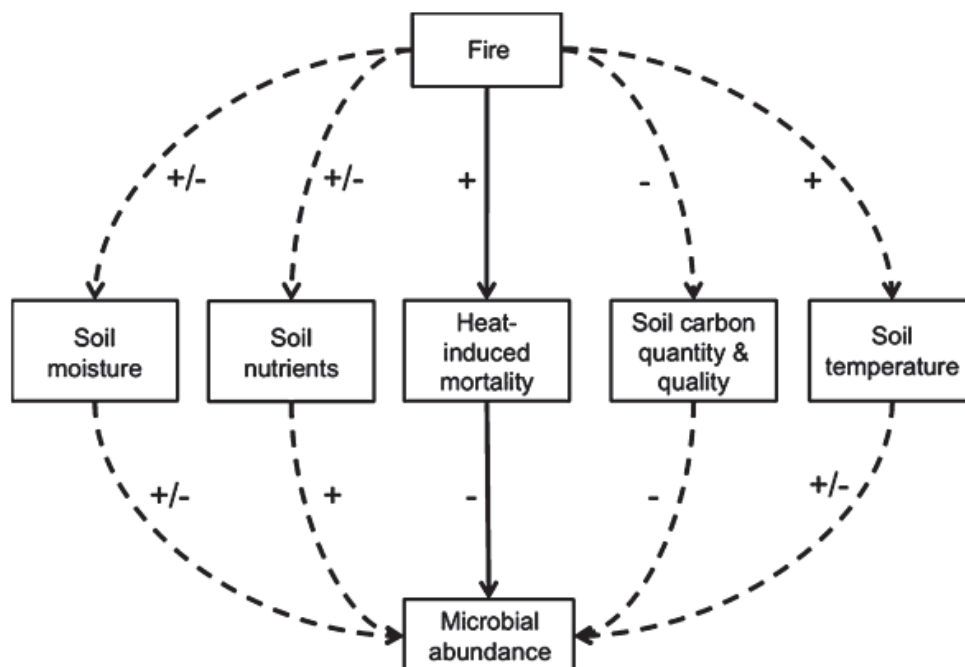


Fig. 111 Diagram of potential direct (solid arrows) and indirect (dashed arrows) mechanisms through which fire disturbance positive (+) or negative (-) effects on microbial abundance [365]

Fire increased the abundance of soil *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring bacteria likely due to an increase of soil pH [370]. No study to date has been reported the response of *nosZII*-harboring bacteria to fire disturbance. The response of soil N₂O emission to burning was often expected to be positive because of burning induced changes of soil environmental variables such as soil water content and availability of soil NO₃⁻ and C, or altered soil (de)nitrifier activity and abundance (Table 16). For instance, Niboyet et al. (2011) reported that fire increased soil N₂O emission after 2 and 3 years of fire disturbance which was attributed to the changes of soil water content and labile carbon [284]. Other studies also found positive response of fire disturbance but was mainly ascribed to the fire induced increase of soil NH₄⁺ concentration [374-375].

Table 16 A review of the effects of burning on plant-soil ecosystems variables, including: environmental variables, plant growths, activity and abundance of (de)nitrifiers, and soil N₂O emissions. ↑ , positive effect; ↓ , negative effect; ns, no significant effect; -, no study available; gray arrows indicate responses that have been observed only in a limited number of studies as compared to more generally observed

| Burning | Effects | References |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|
| Direct effects | ↑ soil temperature | [362, 363, 368, 376, 377] |
| | ↑ soil C quantity and quality | [365] |
| Indirect effects | ↑ BNPP | [367, 368] |
| | ↑ soil water content | [368, 378] |
| | ↑ soil water content | [135] |
| | ↑ soil NH ₄ ⁺ | [370] |
| | ↑ soil pH | [371, 372, 379-382] |
| | ↑ soil pH | [300] |
| | ns pH | [383] |
| DEA | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [314, 370, 384] ↑: [369, 370] ns: [369] |
| NEA | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [369, 370, 385] ↑: [369] ns: [4] |
| Microbial enzyme activity | ↑ ↑ | ↑: [386] ↑: [387, 388] |
| AOB | ↑ ns | ↑: [370, 372, 373, 385] ns: [4] |
| AOA | ↑ ↑ | ↑: [370] ↑: [372] |
| <i>Nitrobacter</i> | - | |
| <i>Nitrospira</i> | ns | ns: [342] |
| <i>nirK</i> | ↑ ns | ↑: [370] ns: [135, 370, 389] |
| <i>nirS</i> | ↑ ns | ↑: [370] ns: [135, 370, 389] |
| <i>nosZI</i> | ↑ ns | ↑: [389] ns: [135, 370, 389] |
| <i>nosZII</i> | - | |
| N ₂ O | ↑ ↑ ns | ↑: [284] ↑: [135] ns: [284] |

1.2.6 Research Knowledge Gaps Regarding Effects of Global Change Factors on nitrifiers and denitrifiers

An increasing number of studies have assessed the interactive effects of multiple global change

factors on the activity and/or abundance of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers [4, 26, 46, 194, 198, 205, 207, 208, 213, 214, 232, 258-260, 284, 300, 313, 390, 391]. Those studies have highlighted that the response of soil nitrification and denitrification to multiple global change factors was not necessarily additive, the effects of multiple global change factors amplifying or dampening each other. These studies have mostly focused on two global change factors, while fewer studies have reported the effects of more than three co-occurring global change factors on soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers [4, 26, 198, 205, 208, 213, 214, 259, 284]. In these studies, changed precipitation amount and frequency have not been unraveled and the coupling between changed precipitation regime and changed regime of wet N deposition has not been considered. Furthermore, the interactive effects of global change factors and disturbances such as fire on nitrification and denitrification have been poorly investigated to date (apart from few exceptions [4, 232, 284]). Only one study to date has investigated the response of the abundance of the soil nitrifiers to the combined effect of fire and multiple global environmental changes: Docherty et al. (2012) have studied the response of AOB following a wildfire event part of a global change experiment [4], who only reported one date after fire (9 months after wild-fire) and with only 2 blocks for wild-fire treatment. In addition, no study has investigated the response of other soil nitrifying groups (AOA, *Nitrobacter*, *Nitrospira*) and of soil denitrifying groups to the interactive effects of multiple global change factors and fire disturbance. In addition, the temporal responses of the soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers according to time after fire and under different global change scenarios have never been evaluated so far.

1.3 Objectives of My Ph.D. Work

The main objective of my Ph.D. work was to study the -possibly interactive- effects of several global change factors (namely increased N deposition; altered rainfall regime; warming; and/or CO₂ elevation) and fire disturbance on microbial communities involved in soil N dynamics in grasslands, focusing on different groups of nitrifiers and denitrifiers. To address this, I have worked on two experiments:

(i) a mesocosm experiment assessing the combined effects of increased N deposition and changes in both the amount and the frequency of rainfall in semi-arid Monsoon grassland (Songnen grassland, see chapters 2 and 3). In this experiment, a first novelty was to decouple the modification of precipitation amount and the modification of precipitation frequency; and a second novelty was to mimic chronic wet N deposition by coupling N input to precipitation events; and

(ii) an *in situ* experiment assessing the combined effects of increased N deposition, enhanced precipitation, warming, elevated CO₂ and fire in a Mediterranean grassland (Californian grassland, see chapters 3 and 4). The novelty was to assess the effect of these 5 global change

factors and all their combinations (32 treatments, replicated) on 8 microbial groups involved in soil N cycling (4 groups of nitrifiers and 4 groups of denitrifiers).

1.4 Experimental Designs Used in My Ph.D.

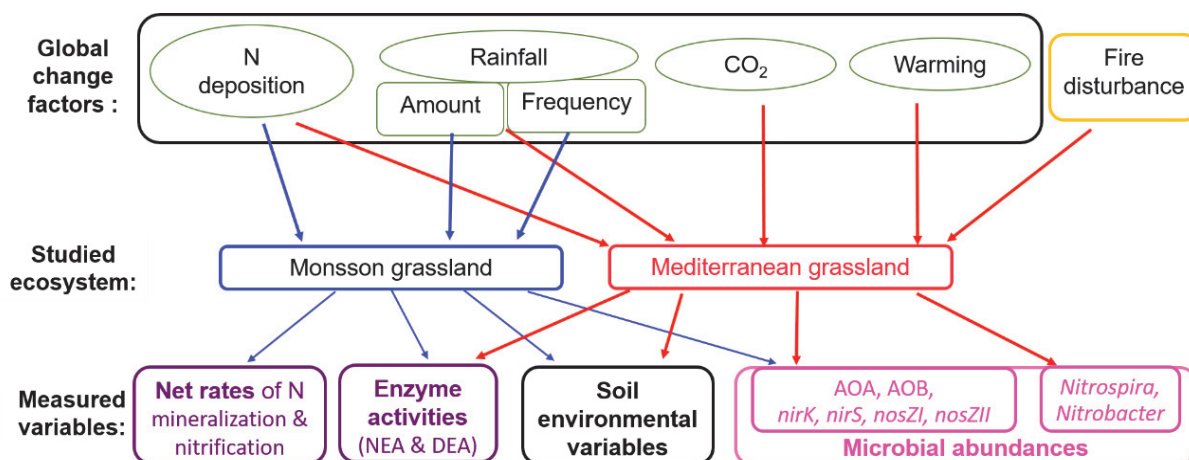


Fig. 112 Diagram of Experimental Designs Used in My Ph.D. (In the experiment conducted in Monsoon grassland, global change factors include N deposition, - rainfall amount and +/- rainfall frequency; In the experiment conducted in Mediterranean grassland, global change factors include N deposition, + rainfall amount plus extending 3-week rainfall period, N deposition, elevated CO₂, warming and fire disturbance)

1.4.1 Experimental Design in Semi-Arid Monsoon Grassland

An experiment based on 36 mesocosms was set up in a greenhouse at the experimental facility of Northeast Normal University, China (43° 51' N, 125° 19' E, 236 m a.s.l.). Each mesocosm was a 38-liter cylinder (34 cm in diameter and 42 cm in depth) containing *ca.* 50 kg of grassland soil collected in the Grassland Ecosystem Field Station of the Northeast Normal University (123° 44' E, 44° 40' N, 167 m a.s.l.), part of the Songnen Grassland area of China. Soil was air dried and sieved (2 cm) to roughly mix the soil and remove stones and large plant fragments before filling the mesocosms with soil. The mesocosms were buried in the ground to buffer temperature changes of the belowground part during the day, with the top edge of each mesocosm being placed 3 cm above ground level to avoid surface runoff. Each mesocosm was planted with 30 individuals of *Leymus chinensis* (Trin.) Tzvel, the dominant grass species in Songnen Grassland [392]. Plants were pre-cultivated in soil until 3-4 leaves developed. Planting was made in April 2013, one year prior to treatment inception, under ambient conditions and without any fertilization. Mesocosms were considered deep enough because in the field most of the root system of *L. chinensis* is found in the 5-10 cm soil layer. The mesocosms were mown once a year in late August to simulate farmers' practice in Songnen grassland. Mesocosms were also regularly weeded to remove unplanted species.

The experiment consists of a three factors factorial design with randomized block. The three factors were N deposition (with two levels: 0 and +10 g N-NH₄NO₃ m⁻² yr⁻¹); precipitation amount

(with two levels: ambient precipitation amount, 370 mm and -30% ambient amount); and precipitation frequency (with three levels: ambient frequency, +50% and -50% ambient precipitation frequency; the total precipitation amount remaining the same). Three replicates were used for each of 12 treatments, and the 36 mesocosms were arranged according to three blocks, each including the 12 treatments. Based on a 60-years record of daily precipitations (from 1953 to 2013; data from the Climatic Station of Changling County, Jilin Province), the semi-arid climate in this area is characterized by a low annual precipitation amount (*ca.* 430 mm) with a short rainy season typically from May to September (average total precipitation amount during this period is 370 mm) and a long dry period from October to April (average total precipitation amount for this period is 50 mm). From October to April, all mesocosms were exposed to natural precipitation events without any treatments applied. During the growing season from May to September, both in 2014 and in 2015, the treatments (precipitation amount \times precipitation frequency \times N deposition) were simulated. Light transmissive material was used as shelter to avoid interference of natural N deposition and precipitation. N deposition in the North China Plain is estimated to be as high as 8.3 g-N m⁻² yr⁻¹ and could become higher in the future ^[393]. Further, Wang et al. (2008) observed that wet deposition in the China Northern Loess area accounts for over 90% of the total atmospheric N deposition ^[394], and Xing & Zhu (2002) reported a N-NH₄⁺: N-NO₃⁻ ratio of 3:1 to 4:1 for wet inorganic N deposition ^[395]. Here we used 10 g-N m⁻² per rainy season for simulating wet N deposition, applied as ammonium-nitrate with a N-NH₄⁺:N-NO₃⁻ ratio of 3.4:1. To simulate chronic N deposition as experienced in the field, the N input was coupled with simulated precipitation by dissolving N in water used for each prescribed precipitation, so that the prescribed total precipitation amount during the growing season (370 mm) corresponded to a total wet deposition of 10 g-N m⁻². The current precipitation frequency for the study area was defined according to a recent 10 years record of precipitation frequency during growing season (from 2000 to 2010; data from the Climatic Station of Changling County, Jilin Province). Precipitation frequency changes as compared to the 10-year average were chosen according to the minimum and maximum observed frequencies, leading to treatments with -50% and +50% days of precipitation events. Whatever the precipitation frequency treatments, all the mesocosms received the same total amount of precipitation per month (and same total precipitation over the growing season). The largest simulated precipitation amount in a single day was 24 mm. Detail experimental design see

Table 17. Mesocosms were slowly hand watered (with a watering sprayer) to minimize surface runoff. The experimental treatments lasted for two years. In the first year, the experimental treatments were carried out, without sampling; plants and soil were sampled in the second experimental year.

Table 17 Monthly values of precipitation amount (ambient precipitation amount, A_{ctrl} ; reduced precipitation amount, $A_{-30\%}$) and frequency (reduced by 50%, $F_{-50\%}$; normal frequency, F_{ctrl} ; increased by 50%, $F_{+50\%}$) used for the experiment in the semi-arid Monsoon grassland

| | Precipitation amount (mm) | | $F_{-50\%}$ | F_{ctrl} | $F_{+50\%}$ |
|-----------|---------------------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|
| | A_{ctrl} | $A_{-30\%}$ | (days) | (days) | (days) |
| May | 23 | 7 | 5 | 9 | 14 |
| June | 66 | 20 | 6 | 11 | 17 |
| July | 144 | 43 | 6 | 12 | 18 |
| August | 97 | 29 | 5 | 10 | 15 |
| September | 41 | 12 | 4 | 7 | 11 |

1.4.2 Experimental Design in Mediterranean Grassland

A field experiment was set up at the Jasper Ridge Global Change Experiment (JRGCE) in the Jasper Ridge Biological Preserve (Fig. 113) located in the eastern foothills of the Santa Cruz Mountains in northern California $37^{\circ}24'N$, $122^{\circ}14'$. The JRGCE began in the fall of 1998, and provides global change scenarios with four global-change factors, each at two levels (ambient and elevated): atmospheric CO_2 concentration (ambient and +275 ppm) manipulated in a free-air CO_2 enrichment (FACE) system, temperature (ambient and soil surface warming of $0.8-1^{\circ}C$ for 12 years and then $1.5-2^{\circ}C$) by using overhead infrared heat lamps, precipitation (ambient and +50% above ambient and 3 weeks elongation of the growing season) manipulated first with drip irrigation (1998 – 2000) and then with sprayed sprinklers irrigation system (2001 – 2004) system, and N supply (ambient and $+7\text{ g Ca(NO}_3)_2\text{-N m}^{-2}\text{ yr}^{-1}$) twice per year. The first simulated N deposition event was 2 g-N m^{-2} addition in solution early in the growing season (November) to mimic the accumulated dry N deposition flushed into the system with the first rains. The second simulated N deposition event was manipulated later in the season (January – February), with 5 g N m^{-2} addition as slow-release pellets (Nutricote 12 – 0 – 0, Agrivert, Riverside, California, United States) [396, 397].

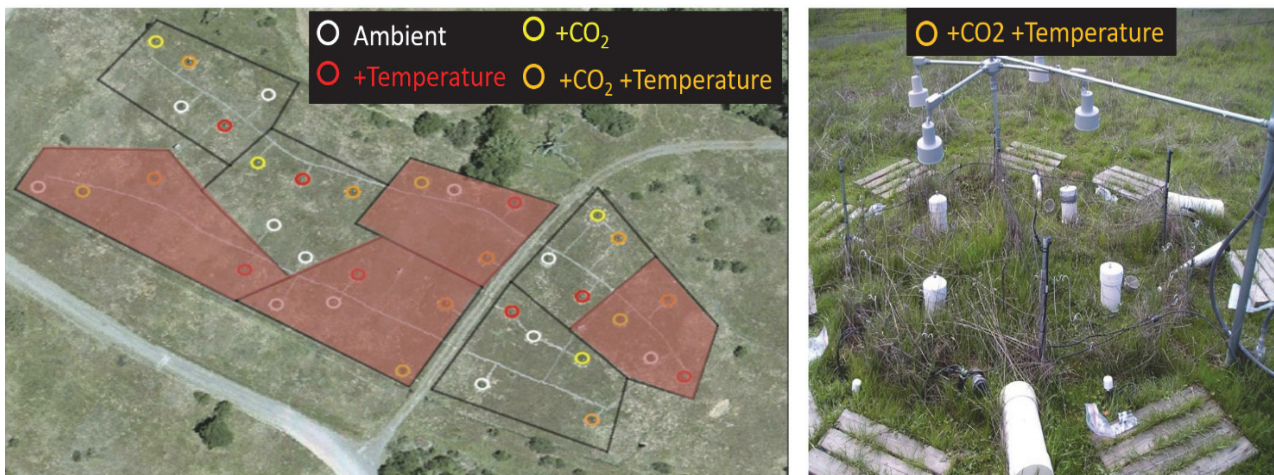


Fig. 113 Map of Jasper Ridge Global Change Experiment area at the Jasper Ridge Biological Preserve. Circles

represent 2 - m - diameter global change treatment plots (n = 36 total). Orange circles indicate plots that receive both +CO₂ and heat treatments. Red circles indicate plots that receive heat treatment, but ambient CO₂. Yellow circles indicate plots that receive +CO₂ treatment, but ambient temperature. White circles indicate plots at ambient CO₂ and temperature. In blocks with two white circles, one is an infrastructure - free control. For each circular plot, one quadrant receives +N treatment, one quadrant receives elevated precipitation treatment, one quadrant receives both +N and elevated precipitation treatment, and one quadrant is held at ambient precipitation and N. Red shading indicates the areas which were subjected to a low - intensity experimental burn in July 2011 ^[109, 368]

The elevated levels of the global change factors studied were selected according to scenarios predicted to occur at the end of the 21st century for central California ^[398]. Thirty-two circular plots (2-m diameter) were established at the JRGCE. Each plot was divided into four subplots (each with *ca.* 0.78 m²) using fiberglass barriers (0.5 in depth) to separate soil between neighboring quadrants and soil between plot and surrounding grassland. The experiment was organized as a randomized block split-plot design, with CO₂ and temperature treatments manipulated at the plot level, and precipitation and N treatments manipulated at the subplot level. There were eight replicates (i.e. blocks) for all 16 treatments. In addition, an accidental and low-intensity fire occurred in two of the eight blocks of the experiment in July 2003 ^[284, 377, 388]. Then, a controlled burned was conducted by the California Department of Forestry and Fire Protection in July 2011 in half of the blocks, resulting in a new experiment with all combinations between five factors, 32 treatments, with four replicates for each. This prescribed fire was conducted based on a plan to achieve typical grassland fire intensities while also maintaining high confidence that the burns remained within predetermined areas. Air temperatures at the time of burning were 23-25°C and relative humidity was 45-50%. The prescribed fire consumed 100% of the aboveground vegetation, with maximum flame lengths of 0.6 to 1.3 m and rates of spread of 5.6 to 15 m/minute.

For the paper on global change scenarios effect on soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers (see section 1.2), the following keywords were used and search in Web of Science:

((AOB or AOA or “ammonia and oxid” or nitrifier* or nitrifying or Nitrobacter or Nitrospira or “nitrite oxid*”) and ((fire or fires or burning) or “elevat* CO2 ” or “elevat* carbon dioxide” or “increased CO2 ” or “increased carbon dioxide” or “change* CO2” or “change* carbon dioxide” or “elevat* temperature” or “increased temperature” or warming or “nitrogen deposition” or “nitrogen addition ” or “N deposition ” or “N addition” or “elevated precipitation ” or elevated rainfall* ” or “decreased precipitation ” or decreased rainfall* ” or “altered precipitation ” or “altered rainfall* ”)) and soil for searching papers published on nitrifiers and ((nirK or nirS or nosZ or denitrifier* or denitrifying or “nitrite oxid*” or “nitrous oxide*’ or N2O) and ((fire or fires or burning) or “elevat* CO2 ” or “elevat* carbon*

dioxide" or "increased CO2 " or "increased carbon dioxide" or "change CO2 " or "change* carbon dioxide" or "elevat* temperature" or "increased temperature" or warming or "nitrogen deposition" or "nitrogen addition " or "N deposition " or "N addition" or "elevated precipitation " or elevated rainfall* " or "decreased precipitation " or decreased rainfall* " or "altered precipitation " or "altered rainfall* ")) and soil for searching published papers for denitrifiers and soil N₂O emission.*

2 Responses of Soil Nitrifiers to Chronic N Deposition and Changes in Precipitation Amount and Frequency in a Semi-Arid Monsoon Grassland

2.1 Introduction

Human-induced global changes have significantly altered most terrestrial ecosystem processes, especially nitrogen (N) cycling processes ^[194, 256]. Rising atmospheric N deposition along with alteration of precipitation regime are two important aspects of these global changes ^[134]. Some areas on the globe are particularly exposed to high N deposition loads, due to intensive agricultural and fossil fuel combustion ^[133, 134, 136]. In particular, N deposition in the North China Plain is estimated to be as high as 8.3 g-N m⁻² yr⁻¹ and could become higher in the future ^[393]. Regarding the nature of N deposition in this area, Wang et al. (2008) observed that wet deposition in the China Northern Loess area accounts for over 90% of the total atmospheric N deposition ^[394], and Xing & Zhu (2002) reported a NH₄⁺-N: NO₃⁻-N ratio of 3:1 to 4:1 for wet inorganic N deposition ^[395]. Many studies have shown that enhanced N deposition deeply influences soil N cycling processes such as N mineralization, nitrification and denitrification ^[399].

Together with increased N deposition, global change is also characterized by changes in precipitation patterns. According to the report of IPCC (2013), changes in precipitation patterns will not be uniform. In many mid-latitude and subtropical dry regions, mean precipitation will likely decrease ^[132], and Liu et al. (2005) found that precipitation has already decreased over the 1960-2000 period in the North China Plain and north central China ^[400]. However, for terrestrial areas, climate models predict that besides changes in precipitation amount, reduced or increased precipitation frequency – with or without modifications in total precipitation amount – will occur ^[124, 129, 401, 402]. Changes in precipitation frequency can lead to significant changes in ecological processes ^[403, 404] ^[405] and are expected to have large impacts on N cycling particularly in arid and semi-arid ecosystems ^[297, 402]. Indeed, changes in precipitation frequency can alter the whole water balance in the soil-plant continuum, affecting the growth of root systems and changing root N uptake. For example, reduced rainfall frequency without altering total rainfall amount induces larger rainfall pulses, hence providing more water to deep roots, whereas increased rainfall frequency induces shallower root systems with higher fine root biomass of wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L. cv.

SST33) ^[406]. Previous studies have shown that rainfall frequency (or drying-rewetting frequency) influences soil N cycling in different terrestrial ecosystems ^[407-410]. Indeed, modified rainfall frequency induces changes in soil moisture regime with a direct effect on soil N transformation ^[411]. Meanwhile, it also induces changes in vegetation growth ^[412] and root exploration of the soil with cascading effects on soil microbial community as well as roots-microbes interactions ^[413]. However, only few studies have conducted experiments with changes in precipitation frequency decoupled from possible changes in total annual precipitation amount, and all of these studies have been conducted in mesic grasslands ^[171, 414].

Moreover, wet N deposition is tightly coupled to precipitation events ^[415, 416] so that altering precipitation frequency also modifies the temporal distribution of wet N deposits. But the response of N cycling to simulated N deposition is often studied based on a single or a few N addition event(s) during the year ^[193, 417-420]. The interactive effects of modified rainfall regime and of co-occurring wet N deposition on soil N cycling have never been investigated so far.

Leymus chinensis is a typical species of perennial grassy pastures widely distributed in the eastern part of the Eurasian grassland, including the outer Baikal region of Russia, the northern eastern part of the Mongolian People's Republic, as in China's Northeast Plain, North China Plain and the Loess Plateau. In the grassland area of Northeast China (so called Songnen grassland), *Leymus chinensis* is the dominant species. This semi-arid grassland is highly limited by both water and N ^[421, 422]. At the same time, it is located in areas prone to high N deposition loads ^[393] and where precipitation regime is expected to be modified over the next decades according to the precipitation history ^[400] so that important consequences of these global change factors can be expected.

In this chapter, a grassland mesocosm experiment was conducted to investigate the responses of soil N-cycling microbial processes (net N mineralization, Net-N-min; and nitrifying enzyme activity, NEA) and abundances of nitrifiers (Ammonia-Oxidizing-Archaea, AOA; and Ammonia-Oxidizing-Bacteria, AOB) along with soil environmental variables (soil water content and mineral N availabilities) to changes in precipitation amount (-30%), precipitation frequency ($\pm 50\%$ in term of events per month during the growing season as compared to current precipitation regime according to history of the local climate projections) and co-occurring wet N deposition. We hypothesized that (1) soil Net-N-min and NEA would be increased by reduced precipitation amount because of more aerobic conditions induced by reduced precipitation; simultaneously, reduced precipitation amount may increase plant belowground growth, which would result in either increased soil organic matter for microbes or increased competition between plant and soil microbes; (2) increased rainfall frequency for a given total rainfall amount (i.e. more rainfall events with low intensity) would increase soil Net-N-min, NEA and nitrifying abundance, which could be due to more aerobic

conditions with frequent dry-rewetting cycles. This positive effect could be increased by the co-occurring chronic N deposition, which could provide more N nutrient in this N limited grassland; (3) as compared to AOB abundance, AOA abundance would be less sensitive to treatments because of the strong adaptive property of AOA (Table 14; Table 15).

2.2 Study site

Soil was collected in the Grassland Ecosystem Field Station of the Northeast Normal University (123°44'E, 44°40'N, 167 m a.s.l.), part of the Songnen Grassland area of China. This area is characterized by a typical temperate semi-arid Monsoon climate. Mean annual precipitation ranges from 250 to 490 mm, with more than 70% falls from June to August. The annual mean air temperature is 6.4°C, ranging from minimum *ca.* -27°C in January to maximum *ca.* 30°C in July, respectively. The frost-free period is about 140 days (generally from early May to late September). Soil texture for the 0-10cm layer is 17.9% clay, 8.1% silt and 74.0% sand, corresponding to a sandy loam soil according to International Society of Soil Science Standard (ISSS). Soil pH, EC and bulk density are 7.85, 2.17 dS m⁻¹ and 1.85 g cm⁻³, respectively (0-10 cm layer). Soil total carbon, dissolved carbon and total nitrogen concentrations are 7.22 ± 0.05, 0.20 ± 0.01 and 0.74 ± 0.01 mg g⁻¹ respectively. Soil ammonium and nitrate concentrations are 0.92 ± 0.08 and 0.07 ± 0.01 µg-N g⁻¹. The vegetation type in the study area is a meadow steppe, mainly composed of perennial grasses, and the dominant species is *Leymus Chinensis* ^[392]. *Leymus chinensis* is widely distributed in the arid and semi-arid grasslands of northern China, Russia, and eastern Mongolia. *Leymus chinensis* is very resistant to cold, drought and salt and alkali. Other species in the area include the grass species *Calamagrostis epigejos*, *Stipa baicalensis* and *Phragmites australis*; the forbs *Artemisia scoparia*, *Artemisia mongolica*, *Kalimeris integrifolia*, *Hemarthria sibirica* and *Carex diriuscula*; and the legumes *Apocynum venetum*, *Melissitus rutenica*, and *Lathyrus quinquenervius* ^[392].

2.3 Materials and Methods

2.3.1 Experimental Design

See section 1.4.1

2.3.2 Soil Sampling and Measurements

2.3.2.1 Soil temperature and soil water content

Soil temperature and volumetric water content (SWC) (%) were determined for the 0-10 cm layer with a TRIME Pico 64 field moisture TDR-sensor ^[423] every two weeks from early June to late September in 2015.

2.3.2.2 Soil environmental variables

On 11th August 2015, three 10 cm-deep soil cores were collected in each mesocosm, using an auger (3 cm in diameter). The remaining holes were filled with fine quartz sand to limit alteration of gaseous diffusion from soil. After sieving (2-mm) the sampled soil, fresh soil sub-samples were stored at -80°C before DNA extraction and quantitative PCR (qPCR) analyses. Other fresh soil sub-samples were stored at 4°C before determination of the concentrations of soil ammonium, NH_4^+ ($\mu\text{g-N g}^{-1}$ dry soil), and total dissolved organic carbon, DOC (mg-C g^{-1} dry soil). Fresh soil sub-samples were also used to quantify net N mineralization rate, Net N-min ($\mu\text{g-N g}^{-1}$ dry soil day⁻¹), and nitrifying enzyme activity, NEA ($\mu\text{g-N g}^{-1}$ h⁻¹). Other soil sub-samples were air-dried before analysis of soil total carbon (TOC) and total nitrogen concentration (mg g^{-1} dry soil).

TOC was analyzed with an elemental analyzer (Vario TOC; Elementar, Hanau, Germany) after acidizing the air-dried soil samples with 1 M HCl. Total soil N concentration was analyzed with an elemental analyzer (Pyrocube, Elementar, Hanau, Germany) after grounding with a Wiley ball mill (MM400, Retsch, Hanau, Germany). NH_4^+ concentrations were determined by extraction with KCl. Briefly, 10 g (equivalent dry weight) fresh soil sub-samples were extracted with 50 ml KCl (2 M) solution, extracted in a shaker (180 rpm) for 1h, and the supernatants were filtered (0.45 μm) before analysis. Concentrations of inorganic N were then analyzed using a continuous flow analyzer (Alliance Flow Analyzer, Futura, Frépillon, France). To determine the soil DOC concentration, 10 g fresh soil were extracted using 50 ml K_2SO_4 (0.5 M) solution, and the extracts were analyzed with a Vario TOC element analyzer (Elementar, Hanau, Germany).

2.3.2.3 Soil net N mineralization and nitrifying enzyme activity

Soil net N mineralization (Net N-min) rate was measured during aerobic incubation according to Hart et al. (1994) ^[424]. 10 g (equivalent dry mass) fresh soil were placed in a 100 ml glass flask which was then covered with a thin perforated parafilm to allow gas exchange but minimize water loss. The soil was incubated for 28 days at 25°C in the dark. Ammonium and nitrate concentrations ($\mu\text{g-N g}^{-1}$ dry soil) were determined before and after incubation as described above. Net N-min was calculated as the net accumulation rates of total mineral N (sum of NH_4^+ and NO_3^-) during the incubation^[424]. NEA was determined according to the shaken-slurry method ^[424]. For each sample, 15 g soil were mixed with 100 ml of 1.5 mM ammonium-sulfate and incubated at 25°C. Then, 10 ml slurry samples were sampled after 2, 4, 17.5, 22 and 24 h and centrifuged. Supernatants were filtered (0.45 μm) and immediately analyzed as described above for NO_3^- . NEA was calculated from the linear increase of NO_3^- during the incubation.

2.3.2.4 Soil DNA extraction and quantification of the abundances of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and archaea

Soil DNA was extracted from *ca.* 0.5 g of soil using PowerSoil DNA isolation kit (MO BIO laboratories, Carlsbad, CA, USA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The concentration of the extracted genomic DNA was determined on a Nano Drop 2000 device (Fisher Scientific, Schwerte, Germany). The abundances of ammonia-oxidizing archaea (AOA) and ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB) were quantified with a Lightcycler 480 (Roche Diagnostics, Meylan, France), targeting the *amoA* gene. The sets of primers used were CrenamoA23f/CrenamoA616r for AOA and AmoA-1F/AmoA-2R for AOB. Further details about the primers are provided in Table 21. Possible PCR inhibition by co-extracted compounds was evaluated by serial dilution and no inhibition was observed. Amplification efficiencies were 90~98% and the R^2 value of the standard curves were always higher than 0.99.

Table 21 Sets of primers used for amplification of the *amoA* gene of AOA and AOB by real-time PCR

| Target genes | Primers | Sequences (5'-3') |
|---|--------------|-----------------------|
| <i>amoA</i>-AOA ^[425] | CrenamoA23F | ATGGTCTGGCTWAGACG |
| | CrenamoA616R | GCCATCCATCTGTATGTCCA |
| <i>amoA</i>-AOB ^[426] | AmoA-1F | GGGGTTTCTACTGGTGGT |
| | AmoA-2R | CCCCTCKGSAAAGCCTTCTTC |

2.3.3 Data Analysis and Calculation

Data were analyzed with the SPSS 22.0 software (SPSS Inc., Chicago, IL, USA). The effects of wet N deposition, precipitation amount, precipitation frequency and their interactions on soil abiotic and biotic variables were tested with three-way ANOVA, with block as a random factor and N deposition, precipitation amount and precipitation frequency as fixed factors. Data were log-transformed if needed to meet the assumptions of ANOVA (normality was tested with Shapiro-Wilk test, and equal variance was tested using Levene's test). When treatment effects were significant, mean comparisons were performed with *Tukey's* post hoc tests. Main effects of N deposition, reduced precipitation amount, reduced precipitation frequency and increased precipitation frequency as compared to control (no N deposition; mean history precipitation amount and mean history precipitation frequency) were tested using *T-test*. Differences were considered statistically significant for $P < 0.05$. The correlations between abundances and soil environmental variables were examined using Spearman's rank correlation coefficient.

In addition, path analysis was performed using Amos25® (Amos Development Corporation,

Crawfordville, FL, USA) to explore the possible causal links between the abundance of nitrifiers, the nitrifying enzyme activity and soil environmental variables. The complete model with all possible causal relationships considered is presented in Fig. 21. A χ^2 test was used to evaluate the model, *i.e.* whether the covariance structures implied by the model adequately fitted the actual covariance structures of the data (a non-significant χ^2 test with $P > 0.05$ indicates an adequate fit by the model). Within a model, the coefficients of paths indicate by how many standard deviations the effect variable would change if the causal variable was changed by one standard deviation.

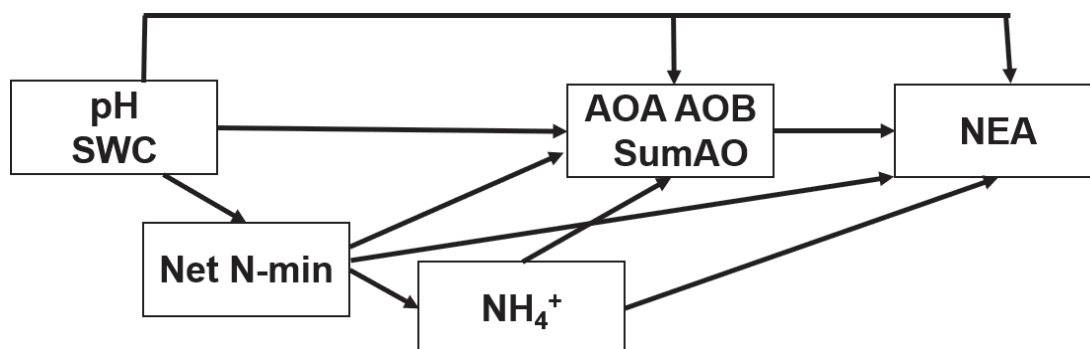


Fig. 21 Complete model used for structural equation modeling aimed at identifying the main drivers of changes in the abundance and enzyme activity of soil nitrifiers in response to N deposition and changed precipitation amount and frequency

Treatment effect size was quantified as response ratio (R) which was calculated as: $R = \ln(T/C)$, where T is the value under the treatment considered, and C is the value under control conditions. For instance, a response ratio with positive value indicates positive treatment effect, and negative value indicate negative treatment effect.

2.4 Results

2.4.1 Soil Environmental Variables

Soil temperature was not influenced by any treatment during the experiment (Fig. 22). The main effects of nitrogen deposition (N), precipitation amount (A) and precipitation frequency (F) on SWC at sampling date were all significant (Table 22). N deposition (N_{10}) and reduced precipitation amount ($A_{-30\%}$) tended to decrease soil water content (SWC) (Table 22). The N_{10} effect on SWC was significant on June 3rd, August 1st and August 11th, and the $A_{-30\%}$ effect was significant on July 14th, August 1st and August 11th. Precipitation frequency (F) effect on soil water content was more variable, a significant difference being observed on 17th July. SWC increased under increased precipitation frequency ($F_{+50\%}$), which was significant at 3rd June 1st August and 11th August, whereas no significant effect of decreased precipitation frequency ($F_{-50\%}$) was observed. A significant $N \times A \times F$ interaction effect was observed on SWC (Table 22).

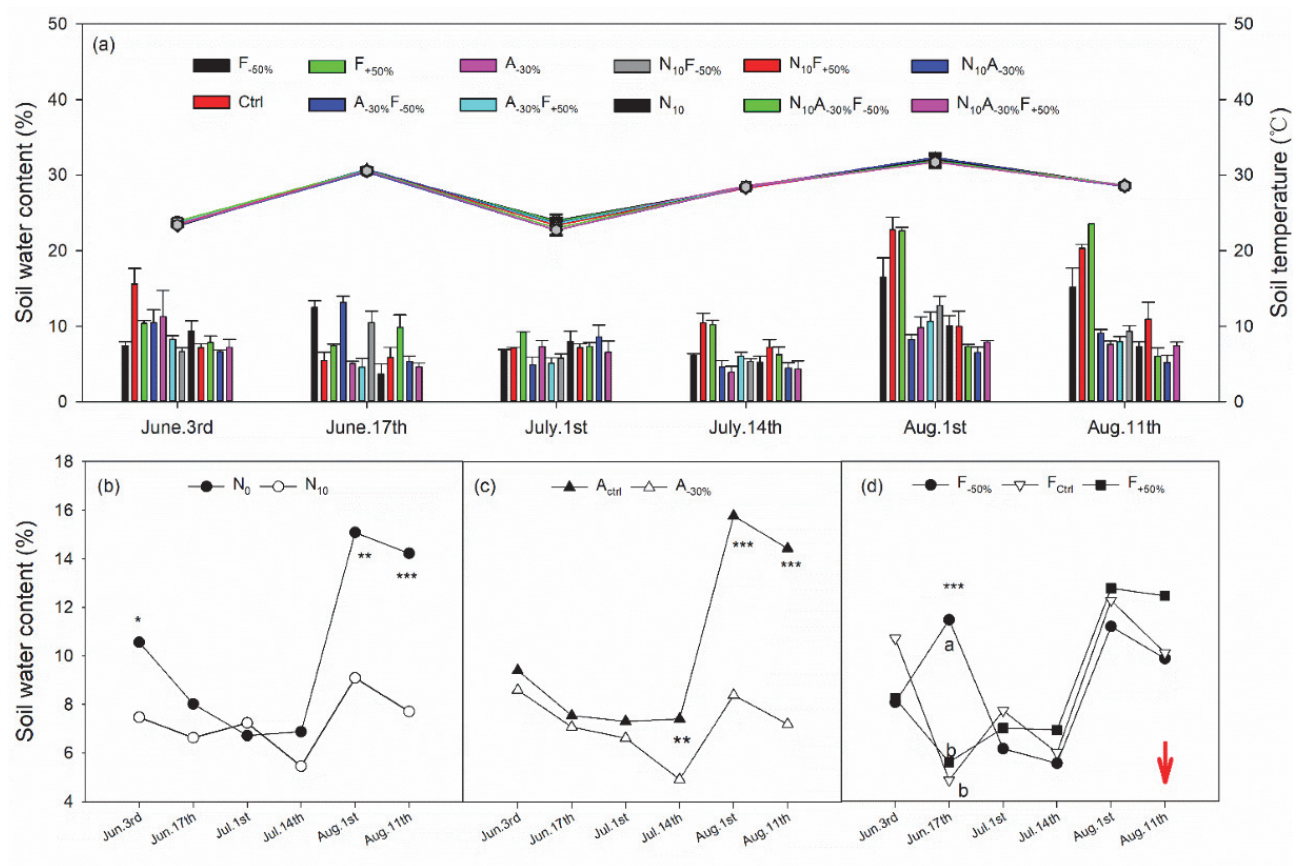


Fig. 22 (Top) Values of water content of the 0-10 cm soil layer (bars) and soil temperature at 10 cm depth (dots) at the 6 sampling dates during the growing season, for the 12 treatments. (Bottom) Soil water content according to (b) nitrogen deposition (N), (c) precipitation amount (A), and precipitation frequency (F) at the 6 sampling dates. N₀, no N deposition; N₁₀, N deposition with 10 g NH₄NO₃ m⁻² yr⁻¹; A_{ctrl}, normal precipitation amount (370mm); A_{-30%}, precipitation amount reduced by 30%; F_{-50%}, rainfall frequency reduced by 50%; F_{ctrl}, normal precipitation frequency; F_{+50%}, precipitation frequency increased by 50%. Arrow indicates soil sampling date. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

The main effects of nitrogen deposition (N), precipitation amount (A) and precipitation frequency (F) on soil ammonium concentration (NH₄⁺) were significant (Table 22). Overall, NH₄⁺-N increased from 1.45 μg-N g⁻¹ for N₀ to 1.83 μg-N g⁻¹ for N₁₀, and A_{-30%} decreased NH₄⁺-N from 1.74 μg-N g⁻¹ to 1.54 μg-N g⁻¹ for A_{ctrl}. Soil NH₄⁺ was significantly influenced by the N × F interaction (Table 22).

Table 22 ANOVA results summarizing the effects of nitrogen (N) deposition, precipitation amount (A) and precipitation frequency (F), along with all their possible interactions, on soil water content (SWC) at sampling date, ammonium content (NH_4^+), net N mineralization rate (Net N-min), nitrifying enzyme activity (NEA), and the abundances of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB) and ammonia-oxidizing archaea (AOA). *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

| Variables | Nitrogen deposition (N) | Precipitation amount (A) | Precipitation frequency (F) | N x F | A x F | N x A | N x A x F |
|-----------------|-------------------------|--------------------------|-----------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|
| SWC | *** | *** | ** | ns | * | *** | * |
| NH_4^+ | *** | * | *** | * | ns | ns | ns |
| Net N-min | ns | ** | *** | * | ns | ns | ** |
| NEA | *** | ns | * | ns | ns | ns | ns |
| AOB | *** | ns | * | ns | ns | ns | ns |
| AOA | ns | ns | ns | ns | *** | ** | ns |

2.4.2 Net Nitrogen Mineralization and Nitrifying Enzyme Activity

The main effects of precipitation amount (A) and frequency (F) on soil net nitrogen mineralization (Net N-min) were significant, whereas no main effect of nitrogen deposition (N) was observed on Net N-min (Table 22).

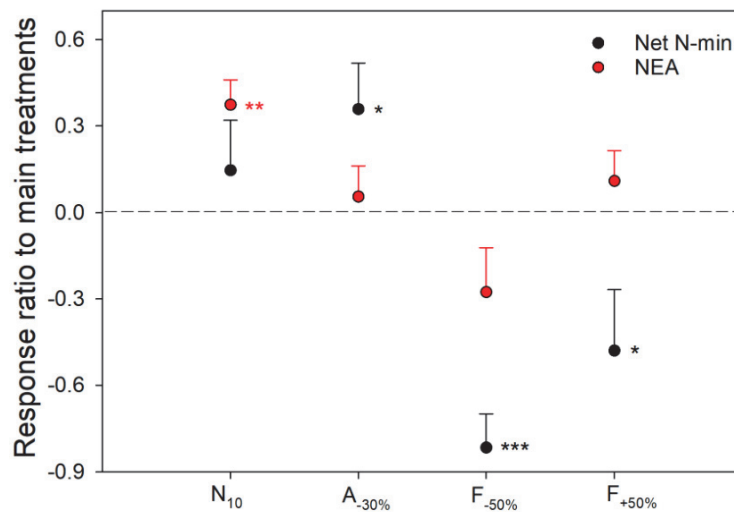


Fig. 23 Response ratio of soil net N mineralization (net N-min) and nitrifying enzyme activity (NEA) to the following main treatments: simulated N deposition (N_{10}), reduced precipitation amount ($\text{A}_{-30\%}$) and precipitation frequency changes (either reduced by 50%, $\text{F}_{-50\%}$; or increased by 50%, $\text{F}_{+50\%}$). *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

Net N-min significantly increased from $45.50 \mu\text{g-N g}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ for A_{ctrl} to $65.30 \mu\text{g-N g}^{-1} \text{ day}^{-1}$ for $\text{A}_{-30\%}$ (response ratio of 0.15), whereas both $\text{F}_{-50\%}$ and $\text{F}_{+50\%}$ significantly decreased Net N-min (Fig. 23) with a response ratios of -0.81 and -0.48, respectively. The main effects of nitrogen deposition (N) and precipitation frequency (F) on NEA were significant, whereas no main effect of precipitation amount (A) and interaction between treatments was observed on NEA (Table 22).

Overall, NEA significantly increased from $82.86\mu\text{g-N g}^{-1} \text{h}^{-1}$ for N_0 to $120.92\mu\text{g-N g}^{-1} \text{h}^{-1}$ for N_{10} (response ratio of 0.38).

2.4.3 Abundance of Ammonia Oxidizing Bacteria and Their Drivers

The abundance of ammonia oxidizing bacteria (AOB) was significantly affected by the main treatment of N and F without any significant interaction effect between treatments (Table 22). AOB abundance significantly increased from 3.11×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil for N_0 to 3.94×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil for N_{10} (response ratio of 0.13). $F_{-50\%}$ decreased AOB abundance to 3.09×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil as compared to 3.58×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil for F_{ctrl} , whereas no significant difference was found for $F_{+50\%}$ as compared to F_{ctrl} (Fig. 24).

Overall, the abundance of AOB was negatively related to soil water content (SWC), and positively – though weakly – related to soil net nitrogen mineralization (net N-min). The changes in SWC and net N-min explained 13% of the variance of the AOB abundance. Further, NEA was positively correlated with the abundance of AOB (Fig. 24-Right).

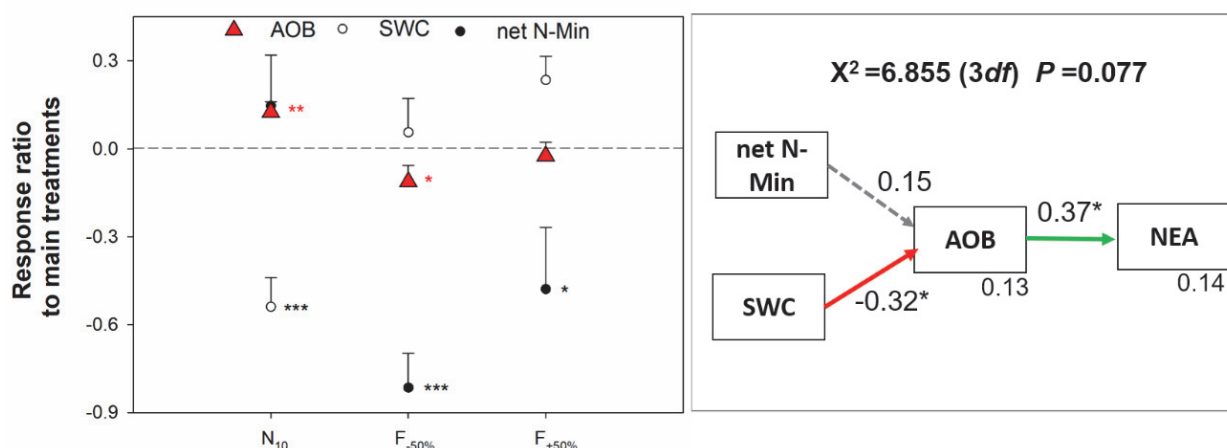


Fig. 24 (Left) Response ratio of the abundance of soil ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB) to N deposition (N_{10}) and precipitation frequency changes (either reduced by 50%, $F_{-50\%}$; or increased by 50%, $F_{+50\%}$). *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$; the response ratios of soil water content (SWC) and net N mineralization (net N-Min) are also presented. (Right) Structural equation model result relating changes in the abundance of AOB and soil nitrifying enzyme activity (NEA) to net N-min and SWC. Values near the arrows are path coefficients. A green arrow indicates a positive correlation, a red arrow indicates a negative correlation, and a grey dash arrow indicates a marginally significant correlation. The percentage of variance explained by the model for each explained variable are indicated at the bottom-right of each corresponding box. *, $P < 0.05$

Thus, the main positive effect of N deposition on the abundance of AOB and NEA was (at least partly) mediated by decreased SWC and to a lesser extent increased N-min. In contrast, the main

negative effect of altered precipitation frequency on the AOB abundance and NEA was partly mediated by decreased net N-min with a weaker role of SWC (Fig 2-4).

2.4.4 Abundance of Ammonia Oxidizing Archaea and Their Drivers

The abundance of AOA was significantly affected by the $A \times F$ and $N \times A$ interactions, without any main treatment effect (Table 22). Under ambient precipitation amount (A_{ctrl}), N_{10} significantly increased the abundance of AOA to 8.11×10^7 copies g^{-1} soil as compared to 6.47×10^7 copies g^{-1} soil for N_0 (response ratio of 0.20). However, the positive response to N deposition was not observed under reduced precipitation amount ($A_{-30\%}$) (Fig. 25-Top-Left). In addition, the abundance of AOA was positively affected by $A_{-30\%}$ under N_0 , whereas this effect was dampened under N_{10} (Fig. 25-Top-Right).

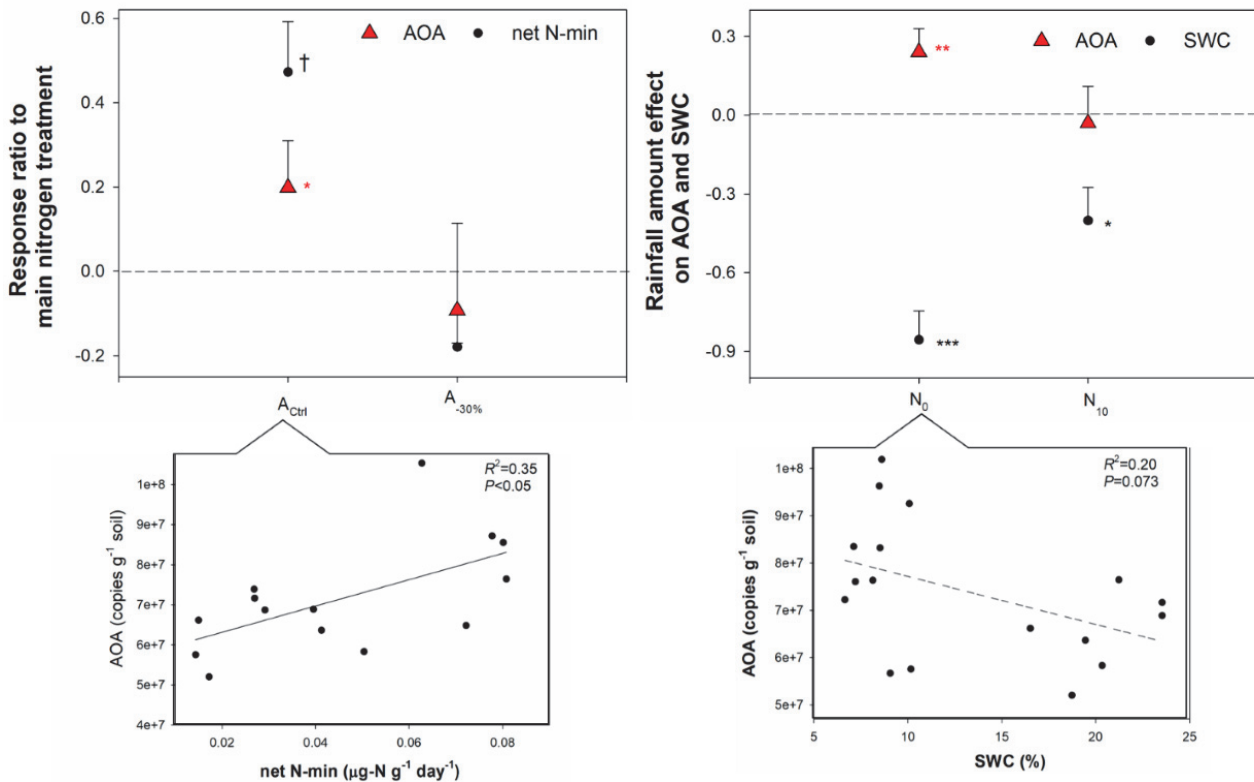


Fig. 25 (Top-Left) Response ratios of the abundance of soil ammonia-oxidizing archaea (AOA) and of net N mineralization (net N-Min) to N deposition according to precipitation amount (control, A_{ctrl} , or reduced by 30%, $A_{-30\%}$); and (Bottom-Left) correlation between AOA and net N-Min under A_{ctrl} . (Top-Right) Response ratios of AOA and soil water content (SWC) according to N deposition (no N deposition, N_0 , or N deposition, N_{10}); and (Bottom-Right) correlation between AOA and SWC under N_0 . *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

The abundance of AOA was significantly and positively related to net N-min under A_{ctrl} whatever the precipitation frequency and nitrogen deposition treatments ($R^2=0.35$, $P < 0.05$). AOA

tended to be negatively related to SWC under N_0 across all precipitation amount and frequency treatments ($R^2=0.20$, $P=0.073$).

2.5 Discussion

Although global change biology has emerged as a research field over the last decades^[427], with a strong focus on climate change effects on ecosystems, researches distinguishing the responses of soil N processes to changed precipitation frequency and changed total precipitation amount are still limited. Further, many studies have analyzed the effect of increased atmospheric N deposition on soil N cycling but generally by prescribing one or a few N addition event(s) per year rather than manipulating chronic N deposition^[428, 429]. Mimicking the coupling between changed precipitation frequency and wet N deposition occurring through precipitation events has not been done so far in global change studies. The present study is thus novel because it evaluates the possibly interactive effects of changed precipitation amount, altered rainfall frequency and chronic N deposition co-occurring with simulated precipitation events on soil nitrifiers and N processes. AOA were dominant over AOB in the study soil, which is consistent with previous studies in many grasslands^[45, 327, 430].

For NEA and AOB, the only significant effects observed were the main effects of N deposition and of precipitation frequency, whereas no interaction effect between global change factors was found. The path analysis and response ratio computation showed that N deposition (N_{10}) acted by decreasing soil water content (SWC), likely through increase plant production leading to increased transpiring foliar surfaces, as observed for rice (*Oryza sativa*) cultivars^[431]. The decrease in SWC provided more aerobic conditions favorable for AOB, as AOB are favored by sufficiently high oxygen availability^[40, 432]. The positive correlation between NEA and AOB abundance suggests a dominant role of AOB for nitrification in this semiarid grassland. This is consistent with previous reports in Tibetan alpine meadows^[44], although AOA have been reported also have an important role in some grasslands^[26]. Furthermore, N deposition tended to increase soil net nitrogen mineralization, which contributed the increase of the abundance of AOB. Indeed, AOB are known to be favored by higher N availability^[433] and many previous studies have reported a positive effects of N inputs on AOB and NEA^[46, 173], N_{10} increased soil NEA. However, no relationship was observed between the abundance of AOB and soil ammonium concentration. This may be due to quick uptake of ammonium by plants and/or quick immobilization by soil microorganisms. More generally, soil ammonium concentrations result from various N processes decreasing or increasing the ammonium pool, and snapshot concentration measurements thus reflect quasi-steady state concentrations rather than turnover. It is then possible that soil ammonium concentration is not a

good proxy of actual ammonium availability.

The positive response of Net N-min to decreased precipitation amount found here is surprising, N mineralization is generally positively correlated with SWC [288, 434, 435] and SWC was decreased under the A_{-30%} treatment. Our results contrast with previous studies reporting no significant effect, such as for a North American grassland (along a gradient of increasing precipitation; Barrett et al. 2002). In our study, the positive response of net N-min to A_{-30%} maybe ascribed to increased belowground biomass production (data not shown) and possibly higher, labile C inputs by roots through exudation. Because the study site is characterized with low soil organic carbon content (6.58 mg g⁻¹), increased belowground biomass could alleviate energy limitation for soil microbial mineralizers.

In addition, N mineralization was strongly decreased by changed precipitation frequency. N mineralization is influenced by dry-rewetting cycles [411]. It is possible that for F_{+50%}, smaller and more frequent rainfall events only wet the surface soil layers where mineralization substrate and nitrifiers are not concentrated. By contrast, for F_{-50%}, large rainfall events penetrate deeper into soil layers, where microbial activity and organic nitrogen are lower, and wet the soil layers less frequently.

In contrast to results for AOB, no significant main effect of treatments was found on the abundance of AOA, including the main N effect. Similar results have also been reported by Shen et al. (2008) [25], Ma et al. (2016) [44] and Assemien et al. (2017) [433] who found that long-term N fertilization increased AOB abundance without detectable effect on AOA abundance. This is due to the fact that AOA and AOB tend to differ in their N substrate affinity and energy use efficiency [260]. AOA was reported to have better low-substrate tolerance and have greater potential for mixotrophic growth as compared to AOB [390, 436]. The abundance of AOA was significantly strongly affected by the A × F interaction, and to a lesser extent by the N × A interaction. In particular, the abundance of soil AOA was significantly increased by N deposition (N₁₀) under ambient precipitation amount (A_{ctrl}), which can be explained by the increment of soil net N-min by N₁₀ (Fig. 25), resulting more substrate for AOA. In contrast, no significant response of net N-min or AOA to N₁₀ was found under A_{-30%}. This indicated that, under A_{-30%}, the abundance of AOA and net N-min was limited by soil water content rather than N nutrient. Further, under no N deposition treatment (N₀), A_{-30%} significantly decreased SWC, contributing to the significant increment of the abundance of AOA. This can be ascribed to the aerobic condition favored the growth of AOA. In contrast, under N₁₀ treatment, the decrease of SWC was much lower than under N₀ treatment, contributing the lower increment of AOA under N₁₀ treatment as compared to under N₀ (Fig. 25).

2.6 Summary

It is essential to study interactive effects of global change factors such as chronic N deposition, altered precipitation amount and frequency on soil N dynamics. Based on a mesocosm experiment for the Songnen grassland, interactive effects between factors are very important. For instance, P amount and frequency for AOA (most important effect) and $N \times F$ for N-min. Conclusions can be made in this study that the responses of AOB and AOA to the global change scenarios differed strongly. AOB mostly responded to N: either directly with N deposition treatment, or indirectly with P amount or frequency changes by altering N cycling. In contrast, AOA were particularly sensitive to soil water dynamics than N dynamics at this study site. This shows that the manipulating P frequency independently of P amount in global change experimental studies is fundamental, particularly in ecosystems where AOA are expected to play an important role for soil N dynamics.

3 Response of Soil Denitrifiers and N₂O emissions to Chronic N Deposition and Precipitation Amount and Frequency in a semi-arid Grassland

3.1 Introduction: Possible Feedbacks Between Global Change Factors and Soil N₂O Emissions

Many studies have shown that enhanced N deposition deeply influences soil N cycling processes and generally results in increased emissions of nitrous oxide, N₂O, by soil [173, 358]. This can feedback on climate change because N₂O has a warming potential per molecule 300 times higher than carbon dioxide and is also a major stratospheric ozone-destructing compound [437-439]. In addition, numerous studies have documented soil N₂O emission can be altered by precipitation regime [205, 232, 280, 286, 410]. In terrestrial ecosystems, N₂O emitted from soil is mainly the product of nitrification and denitrification [440, 441]. The first step of nitrification (the oxidation of ammonium, NH₄⁺, to nitrite, NO₂⁻) is carried out by ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB) and ammonia oxidizing archaea (AOA) and can generate N₂O as a byproduct [442, 443]. Nitrification is generally favored by aerobic conditions [5, 444]. In contrast, denitrification is a stepwise process reducing nitrate, NO₃⁻, and NO₂⁻ to gaseous nitrogen (N) compounds, with NO, N₂O or N₂ as end products [78], which is favored by anaerobic conditions [445]. A key step of denitrification is nitrite reduction, being performed by bacteria harboring the *nirK* or *nirS* gene that have a major role for N₂O production [80]. Another key step is N₂O reduction, which is performed by bacteria harboring the *nosZI* or *nosZII* gene [93, 94]. N₂O emissions from soil depend on the balance between its production and consumption, and hence on the responses of nitrifiers, NO₂⁻ reducers and N₂O reducers to changes in soil environmental conditions [446].

Different studies [173, 256, 354] have analyzed the effects of N deposition on N₂O fluxes and underlying microbial processes [173, 321, 354]. For instance, in the review paper of Barnard et al. (2005) [173], it was reported that soil N₂O emission was stimulated by N addition either in the field with the effect sizes of 128%, or in the laboratory with 328%. But these studies generally used one or a few N addition events, which does not mimic the actual chronic N inputs associated to precipitation events. Numerous studies analyzed the effect of modified precipitation regime on N₂O emissions by soils [205, 232]. For instance, Brown et al. (2012) reported that altered precipitation (elevated

precipitation amount and extend rainfall season) stimulated soil N₂O emission in JRGCE, an annual grassland ^[232]. But the treatment applied included both an increased precipitation amount and number of rainfall events ^[232]. Wet N deposition is often tightly coupled to rainfall events ^[415, 416] so that altering precipitation frequency also modifies the temporal distribution of chronic wet N deposition. But to what extent N deposition, changed precipitation frequency and modified precipitation amount can have interactive effects on N₂O emissions remains to be studied.

As dominant and typical species of perennial grass, *Leymus chinensis* is widely distributed in the eastern part of the Eurasian grassland and is the dominant species in Songnen, a semi-arid grassland. Songnen grassland is highly limited by both water and N ^[421] and the location area is prone to high N deposition loads ^[393]. The precipitation regime in this area is expected to be modified over the next decades according to the precipitation history ^[389]. Consequently, the effects of chronic wet N deposition, reduced precipitation amount (-30%) and altered precipitation frequency (either +50% or -50%) on the abundances of 4 major soil denitrifier groups, denitrifying enzyme activity and soil N₂O emissions in this semi-arid grassland were studied.

We hypothesized that (1) reduced precipitation amount would induce decreased soil moisture which would be unfavorable to soil denitrifiers; in contrast, reduced precipitation amount would hinder plant growth and hence decrease the competition for nitrate between plants and denitrifiers; (2) decreased rainfall frequency for a given total rainfall amount (i.e. fewer rainfall events of higher intensity) would increase average soil N₂O emission by generating periods of higher soil moisture generating more anoxia, which would be favorable to denitrifying enzyme activity and abundance. This effect would be amplified by wet N deposition that would increase nitrate availability in soil and increase plant growth and likely root exudation, which are both favorable to denitrifiers; (3) conversely, increased rainfall frequency would decrease soil N₂O emission because this would limit periods of high soil moisture, hence constraining more soil microorganisms through drought and limiting anoxic periods in this semi-arid ecosystem, which would be particularly unfavorable for denitrifiers. We also used structural equation modelling (SEM) to identify and hierarchize the environmental drivers underlying the response of denitrifiers to N deposition, changed precipitation frequency and modified precipitation amount. In addition, I evaluated by a literature search what extent the results obtained for this semi-arid grassland are consistent with results obtained for other grassland ecosystems. I discuss the implications of our results for a better understanding of the effect of multiple global change factors acting in concert on soil N dynamics and N₂O emissions.

3.2 Study site

See Chapter 2.2

3.3 Materials and Methods

3.3.1 Experimental Design

See Chapter 1.4.1

3.3.2 Sampling and Measurements

3.3.2.1 Soil environmental variables

Soil temperature, water content, and total and dissolved organic carbon (TOC and DOC, respectively) were measured as described in section 2.3.2.2. Nitrate (NO_3^-) concentrations were determined by extraction with KCl. Briefly, 10 g (equivalent dry weight) fresh soil sub-samples were extracted with 50 ml KCl (2 M) solution, extracted in a shaker (180 rpm) for 1 h, and the supernatants were filtered (0.45 μm) before analysis. Concentrations of NO_3^- -N were then analyzed using a continuous flow analyzer (Alliance Flow Analyzer, Futura, Frépillon, France).

3.3.2.2 Soil denitrifying enzyme activity (DEA)

Soil denitrifying enzyme activity (DEA) was measured according to a protocol modified from Enwall et al. (2005) ^[447] and Patra et al. (2005) ^[448]. Triplicate soil samples (25 g) were placed in 250 ml flasks containing 25 ml of substrate with 1 mM glucose and 1 mM KNO_3 . The flasks were capped with gas tight stopper and anaerobic conditions in the flasks were generated by replacing the flask atmosphere with N_2 . Acetylene (10%) was added to the flask headspaces to prevent N_2O reduction. The soil slurries were incubated at 25°C on a rotary shaker for 3 h, and gas samples were collected every 30 min. N_2O was analyzed on a gas chromatograph (7890A, Agilent, Santa Clara, USA). DEA was calculated from the increase of N_2O concentration in the flask headspace, which was always linear during the incubation.

3.3.2.3 Measurements of N_2O emission flux from soil

N_2O emissions were measured every three days from May 1st to September 30th in 2015 (i.e. second year of treatment) using the closed static chamber technique ^[449]. The chamber was composed of a steel collar with a gutter (about 3 cm deep) at the top end and a PVC lid (35 cm in height and 30 cm in diameter), with two small fans to mix the gases inside the chamber. The steel collar was inserted into the soil (10 cm deep) immediately after transplanting the plants to the mesocosms, and the collars were maintained in the mesocosms for the whole experimental period. During gas measurements, the collar was covered by a PVC lid, which was shaded on the top with polystyrene foam and covered with aluminum foil to minimize temperature and pressure fluctuations for the enclosed gases, whereas the sides were left partially uncovered to allow for light

entering the chamber. Before setting the chamber, the gutter on the top edge of the collar was filled with water for airtight seal. A 2.5 mm diameter hole in each lid was tightly fitted with a gas-check valve connected to a flexible Teflon pipe (2-3 mm diameter) with 15 cm stretched into the chamber and 5 cm outside on the top to facilitate gas sampling. This design produced a 44 L chamber volume that fits criteria defined in guidelines for N₂O chamber methodologies ^[450]. During a pre-experiment, gas samples were collected 0, 15, 30, 45, 60, 90 and 120 min after chamber closure. The results showed that N₂O concentration in the chamber increased linearly with time during the first 45-60 min ($R^2 > 0.9$). Therefore, during the experiment, two gas samples at 0 and *ca.* 50 min were collected. N₂O measurements were made between 10:00 and 12:30 am and emission rates were assumed to be closed to the average gas flux for that day. Air sampling was carried out using a 100 ml polyurethane syringe, flushing 100 ml of air back 3 times through the connected Teflon pipe (modified after de Klein et al. 2003) ^[451]. The air samples were drawn into pre-evacuated Tedlar® air-sampling bags (Delin Company, Dalian, China, 300 ml). N₂O concentrations of the air samples were quantified within a few days by gas chromatography (7890A, Agilent).

3.3.2.4 Soil DNA extraction and quantification of denitrifier abundances

Table 31 Sets of primers used for amplification of soil denitrifier groups by real-time PCR

| Target genes | Primers | Sequences (5-3) |
|-------------------------------|------------------|------------------------|
| <i>nirK</i> ^[452] | <i>nirK1F</i> | GGMATGGTKCCSTGGCA |
| | <i>nirK5R</i> | GCCTCGATCAGRTRTGTG |
| <i>nirS</i> ^[453] | cd3AF | GTSAACGTTAAGGARACSGG |
| | R3cd | GASTTCGGRTGSGTCTTGA |
| <i>nosZI</i> ^[454] | nosZ-1181F | CGCTGTTCTTCGACAGYCAG |
| | nosZ-1880R | ATGTGCAKIGCRTGGCAGAA |
| <i>nosZII</i> ^[93] | <i>nosZII-F</i> | CTI GGI CCI YTK CAY AC |
| | <i>nosZII-R2</i> | I GAR CAR AAI TCB GTR |

Soil DNA extraction method is as described in Chapter 2.3.2.4. The abundances of nitrite-reducers (harboring the *nirK* or *nirS* gene) and N₂O-reducers (harboring the *nosZI* or *nosZII* gene) were quantified with a Lightcycler 480 (Roche Diagnostics, Meylan, France). The sets of primers were *nirK1F/nirK5R* for *nirK*-harboring bacteria, *Cd3aF/R3cd* for *nirS*-harboring bacteria, *NOSZ-1181F/NOSZ-1880R* for *nosZI*-harboring bacteria and *nosZ-II-F/nosZ-II-R2* for *nosZII*-harboring

bacteria. Further details about the primers are provided in Table 31. Possible PCR inhibition by co-extracted compounds was evaluated by serial dilution and no inhibition was observed. Amplification efficiencies were 80~93% and the R^2 value of the standard curves were always higher than 99%.

3.3.3 Data Analysis and Calculation

The ANOVA and mean comparison analyses were performed as described in Section 2.3.3. The complete structural equation model, with all possible causal relationships considered, is presented in Fig. 31.

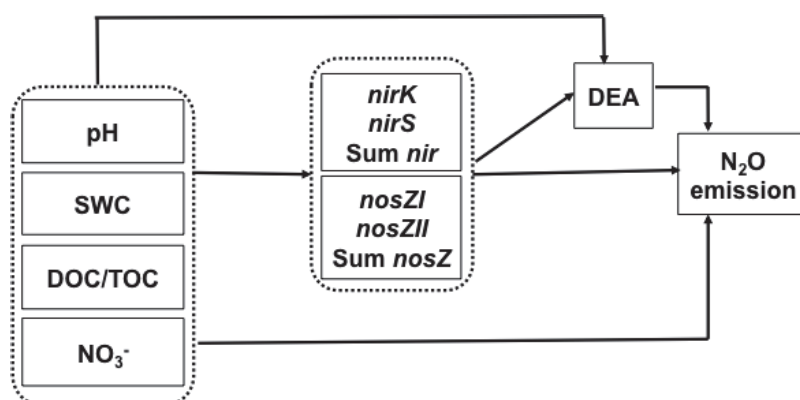


Fig. 31 Complete model used for structural equation modeling aimed at identifying the main drivers of changes in the abundances of soil denitrifiers, denitrifying enzyme activity (DEA), and N_2O emission from soil in response to N deposition, changed precipitation amount and changed precipitation frequency. SWC, DOC, TOC, NO_3^- and DEA refer to soil water content, dissolved organic carbon, total organic carbon, nitrate concentration and denitrifying enzyme activity

For the literature survey on N addition effect on soil N dynamics and N_2O emission rates, the percentage change of a given variable induced by the N treatment as compared to the control was calculated as: $\% \text{ N effect} = (\text{value under N treatment} - \text{value under control}) / \text{value under control} \times 100\%$. I selected studies from the literature according to the following criteria: (1) only grassland and steppe ecosystems were considered; (2) because addition levels can influence N effect on N_2O emission^[173], N rates as close as possible to $10\text{g-N m}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ were selected (i.e. if several N rates were applied in a study, the rate closest to $10\text{g-N m}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ was considered); (3) when a study reported N effects for different sites or vegetation covers, results were considered as independent replications. When N effects were measured several times in the same year, I selected data collected at the date closest to the peak biomass period. Results obtained for a given ecosystem over several years were averaged. A total of 29 references were selected. N effect values were collected either from text, from tables or from figures using GetData Graph Digitizer 2.24 (<http://getdata-graph-digitizer.com>).

Considering all dataset with both nitrification in Chapter 2 and denitrification, soil N₂O emission was correlated with denitrification rather than nitrification, therefore, soil N₂O emission was further analyzed together with denitrification in this Chapter.

3.4 Results

3.4.1 Soil Environmental Variables

The main effects of nitrogen deposition (N), precipitation amount (A), precipitation frequency (F) along with the N×A×F interaction effect on SWC were significant (Table 32). The response of SWC to the treatments is detailed in Chapter 2.4.1. The main effects of N and A on soil nitrate concentration (NO₃⁻) were both significant, without any N×A interaction (Table 32). Overall, increased N deposition increased soil NO₃⁻ from 1.05 µg g⁻¹ for N₀ 1.41 µg g⁻¹ for N₁₀, while A_{-30%} increased NO₃⁻ from 1.06 µg g⁻¹ for A_{ctrl} to 1.41 µg g⁻¹ under A_{-30%}. No main or interactive effects of nitrogen deposition, precipitation amount and precipitation frequency were observed for both soil total organic carbon (TOC) and dissolved organic carbon (DOC) (Table 32).

Table 32 ANOVA results summarizing the effects of nitrogen deposition (N), precipitation amount (A) and precipitation frequency (F), along with their possible interactions, on soil water content (SWC), nitrate content (NO₃⁻), total organic carbon (TOC) and dissolved carbon content (DOC). *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

| Variables | Nitrogen deposition (N) | Precipitation amount (A) | Precipitation frequency (F) | N x F | A x F | N x A | N x A x F |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|
| SWC | *** | *** | ** | ns | * | *** | * |
| NO ₃ ⁻ | ** | ** | ns | * | ns | ns | ns |
| TOC | ns | ns | ns | ns | ns | ns | ns |
| DOC | ns | ns | ns | ns | ns | ns | ns |

3.4.2 Abundances of Nitrite Reducers and N₂O Reducers

The abundances of soil *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring nitrite-reducers were significantly affected by main effect of N, A, and F. In addition, a significant N×F interaction effect was observed on *nirK* abundance while a A×F interaction effect was found for *nirS* abundance. In contrast, the main effect of N on the abundance of *nosZI*-harboring N₂O reducers was significant, as was the main effect of A on the abundance of *nosZII* N₂O reducers. A N × A × F interactive effect was observed on the abundance of both *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria (Fig. 32).

Table 33 ANOVA results summarizing the effects of nitrogen deposition(N) , precipitation amount (A) and precipitation frequency (F), along with all their possible interactions, on the abundances of *nirK*-, *nirS*-, *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria, denitrifying enzyme activity (DEA), and soil N₂O fluxes. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

| Variables | Nitrogen deposition (N) | Precipitation amount (A) | Precipitation frequency (F) | N x F | A x F | N x A | N x A x F |
|------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------|-------|-------|-----------|
| <i>nirK</i> | ** | ** | ** | ** | ns | ns | ns |
| <i>nirS</i> | ** | *** | ** | ns | ** | ns | ns |
| <i>nosZI</i> | *** | ns | ns | ns | *** | ns | * |
| <i>nosZII</i> | ns | * | ns | ns | ns | ns | ** |
| DEA | ns | ns | ** | ** | * | ns | * |
| N ₂ O | ** | *** | ns | * | ns | ** | ns |

Overall, N₁₀ significantly decreased the abundances of *nirK*, *nirS* and *nosZI* by 20%, 27% and 47% respectively (i.e. response ratios of -0.25, -0.44, and -0.55, respectively; see Fig. 32 and Fig.33). Decreased total precipitation amount decreased the abundance of *nirS* from 7.96×10^6 copies g⁻¹ soil for A_{ctrl} to 4.72×10^6 copies g⁻¹ soil for A_{-30%}, but increased the abundances of *nirK* and *nosZII* by 28% and 30% respectively (response ratios of 0.25 and 0.12 respectively; see Fig. 32). The F_{-50%} and F_{+50%} treatments significantly decreased the abundance of *nirS*-harboring nitrite reducers by 54% and 37% respectively (response ratios of -0.39 and -0.27 respectively; Fig.33). In addition, F_{-50%} decreased the abundance of *nirK* by 37% whereas no significant effect of F_{+50%} on the abundance of *nirK* was found.

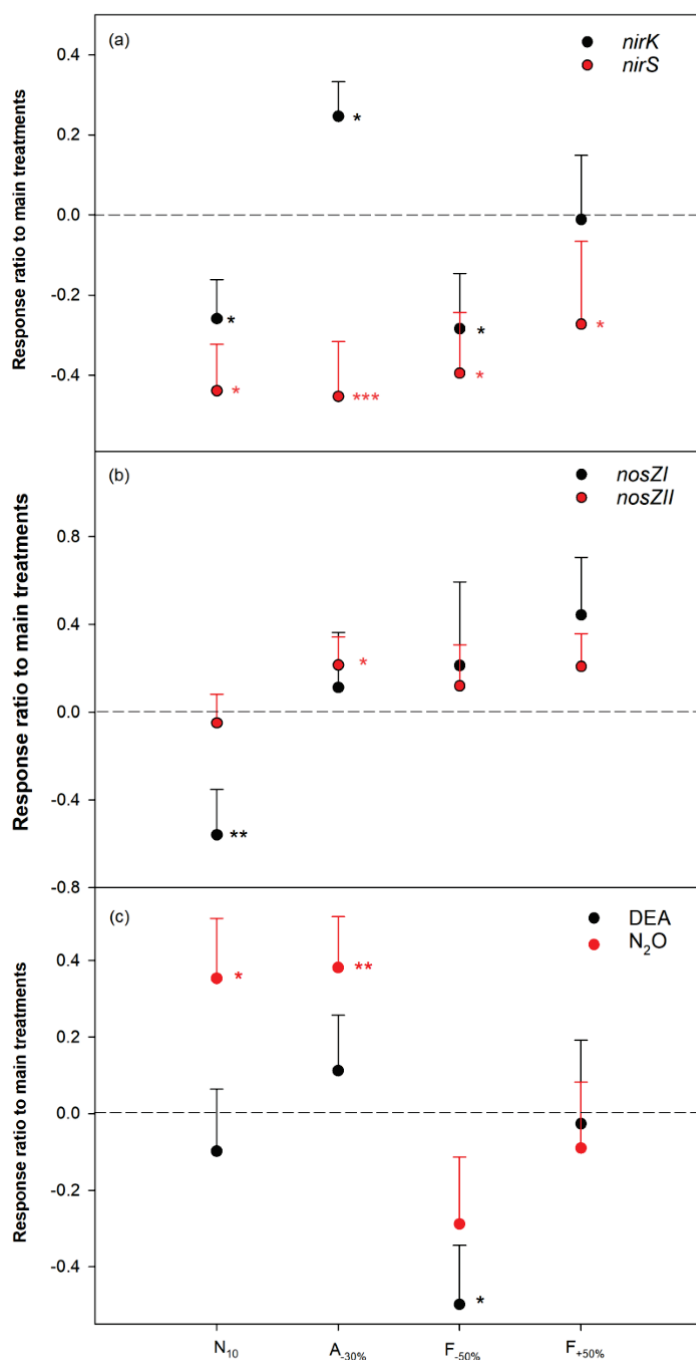


Fig. 32 Response ratio of (a) denitrifying enzyme activity (DEA) and nitrous oxide emission (N_2O); (b) the abundances of *nirK*-, *nirS*-nitrite reducers; and (c) the abundances of *nosZI*- and *nosZII*- N_2O reducers to the following main treatments: N deposition (N_{10}), reduced rainfall amount ($A_{-30\%}$) and rainfall frequency changes (either reduced by 50%, $F_{-50\%}$; or increased by 50%, $F_{+50\%}$). For each main treatment: *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

Under F_{ctrl} , N deposition significantly decreased the abundance of *nirK* from 4.72×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil under N_0 to 2.76×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil (response ratio of -0.59) under N_{10} , whereas this negative effect was dampened under altered precipitation frequency (Fig.33-Left). Under N_0 , the abundance of *nirK* significantly decreased from 2.76×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil under F_{ctrl} to 2.34×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil under $F_{-50\%}$ (response ratio of -0.14 (Fig.33-Right)). In contrast, no significant effect of precipitation frequency was found on the abundance of *nirK* when precipitation events were

coupled to wet N deposition (Fig.33-Right).

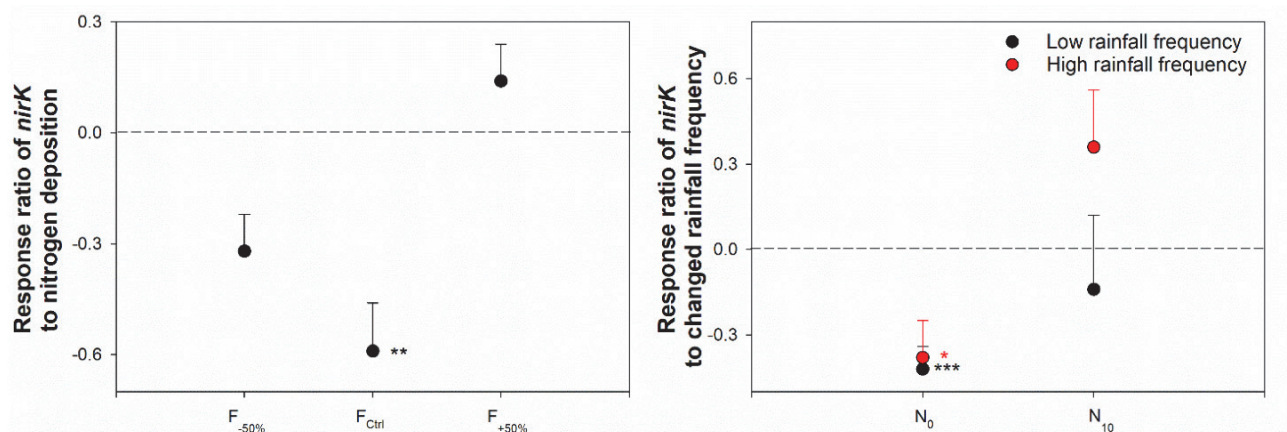


Fig.33 Response ratio of the abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria to (Left) N deposition (N_{10}) and (Right) changed rainfall frequency (either reduced by 50%, $F_{-50\%}$; or increased by 50%, $F_{+50\%}$). *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

The $N \times A \times F$ interaction effect on the abundances of *nosZI*- and *nosZII*- N_2O -reducers was significant (Table 33). Fig. 34 details this 3-way interaction effect for the abundance of *nosZI*-harboring bacteria. Under normal precipitation amount and frequency ($A_{ctrl}F_{ctrl}$), the abundance of *nosZI* did not respond to N deposition, whereas under reduced precipitation frequency ($A_{ctrl}F_{-50\%}$) N_{10} decreased the abundance of *nosZI* by 44.2% (response ratio of -0.95). Similar negative effects of N deposition on the abundance of *nosZI*-harboring N_2O reducers were found under $A_{-30\%}F_{-50\%}$ and $A_{-30\%}F_{+50\%}$ treatments Fig. 34-Top-Left). Reduced precipitation amount significantly increased the abundance of *nosZI* under control conditions (N_0F_{ctrl}) and to a lesser extent under $N_0F_{+50\%}$, but not under reduced precipitation frequency ($N_0F_{-50\%}$). Reduced precipitation amount also increased the abundance of *nosZI*-harboring bacteria under $N_{10}F_{ctrl}$, but decreased *nosZI* abundance when chronic N deposition was combined with reduced precipitation frequency ($N_{10}F_{-50\%}$), whereas no significant effect was observed under the $N_{10}F_{-50\%}$ treatment (Fig. 34-Top-Right). Reduced precipitation frequency ($F_{-50\%}$) significantly increased the abundance of *nosZI* N_2O -reducers under control conditions ($A_{ctrl}N_0$), and this positive effect was dampened under the $A_{-30\%}N_0$ and $A_{ctrl}N_{10}$ treatments (Fig. 34-Bottom-Left). In contrast, reduced precipitation frequency decreased *nosZI* abundance when chronic N deposition was combined with reduced precipitation amount ($N_{10}A_{-30\%}$) condition (Fig. 34-Bottom-Left). Increased precipitation frequency increased the abundance of *nosZI* under $A_{ctrl}N_{10}$ whereas no significant effect of increased precipitation frequency was observed under the other treatments (Fig. 34-Bottom-Right).

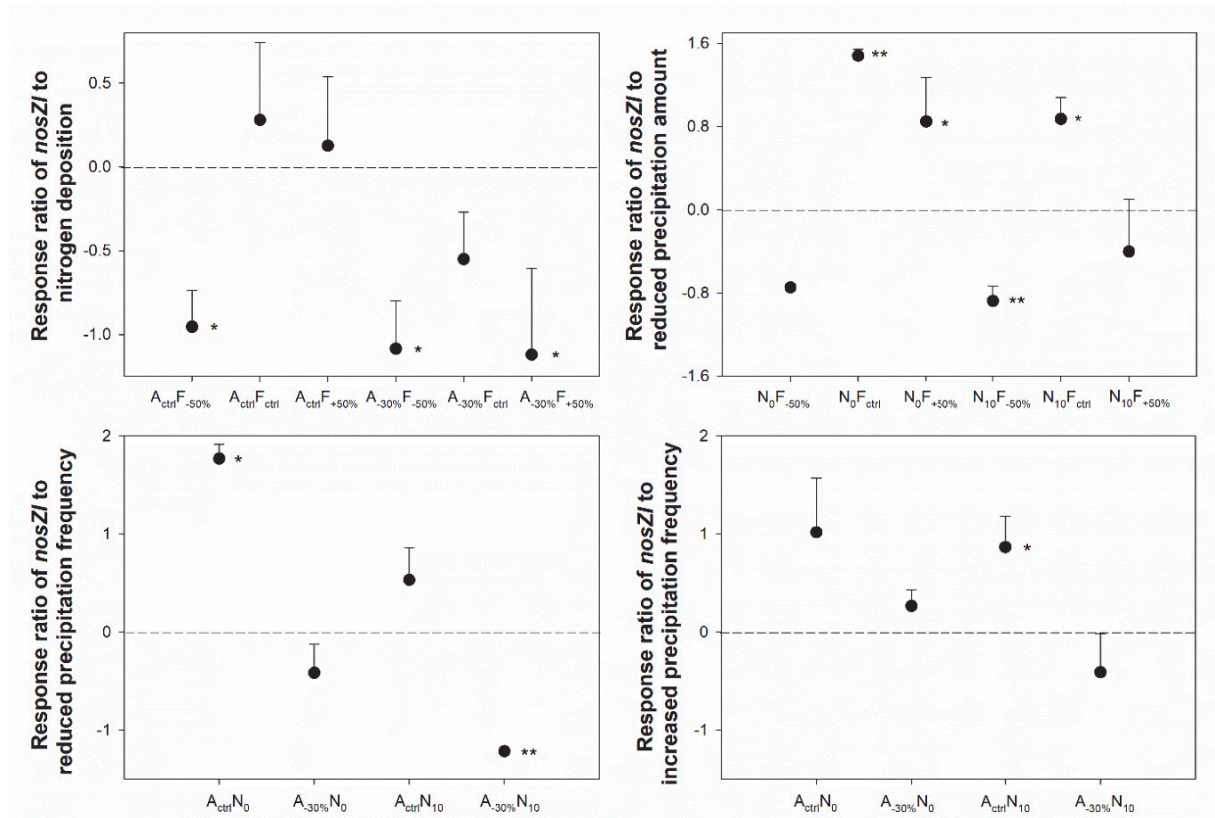


Fig. 34 Response ratio of the abundance of *nosZI*-harboring bacteria induced by (Top-Left) N deposition according to other treatments; (Top-Right) reduced precipitation amount according to other treatments; (Bottom-Left) precipitation frequency reduced by 50% according to other treatments; and (Bottom-Right) precipitation frequency increased by 50% according to other treatments. N_0 , no N deposition; N_{10} , N deposition with $10\text{g NH}_4\text{NO}_3\text{ m}^{-2}\cdot\text{yr}^{-1}$; A_{ctrl} , normal total precipitation amount; $A_{-30\%}$, precipitation amount reduced by 30%; $F_{-50\%}$, precipitation frequency reduced by 50%; F_{ctrl} , normal precipitation frequency; $F_{+50\%}$, precipitation frequency increased by 50%. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

3.4.3 Denitrifying Enzyme Activity (DEA) and Soil N_2O Emissions

The main effect of precipitation frequency (F) on DEA was significant as were the $\text{N}\times\text{F}$, $\text{A}\times\text{F}$ and $\text{A}\times\text{N}\times\text{F}$ interaction effects ($P < 0.05$) (Table 33). Overall, DEA significantly decreased from $685\text{ ng N}_2\text{O-N g}^{-1}\text{ h}^{-1}$ for F_{ctrl} to $434\text{ ng N}_2\text{O-N g}^{-1}\text{ h}^{-1}$ for $F_{-50\%}$, but no significant $F_{+50\%}$ effect on DEA was found.

Mean N_2O emission over the growing season (May-September) was highly correlated with the mean N_2O flux measured from two weeks before to two weeks after soil sampling ($R^2 > 0.9$ data not shown). Hereafter, we focus on the N_2O flux integrated over the growing season which ranged from 7.8 to $26.2\text{ }\mu\text{g N}_2\text{O-N m}^{-2}\text{ h}^{-1}$ according to treatment. The main effects of N and W and the $\text{N}\times\text{W}$ interaction effect (and to a lesser extent the $\text{N}\times\text{F}$ effect) were significant on N_2O emission (Table 33

).

Considering all the dataset, N₂O emissions were strongly and positively related to *nirK*-harboring nitrite reducers, and negatively related to soil water content (SWC) and to a lesser extent to the abundance of *nosZI*-harboring N₂O reducers (Fig. 35). These drivers explained 48% of the variance in the changes in N₂O emissions. Note that we also tried to account for the possible roles of ammonia oxidizing bacteria and archaea and of nitrifying enzyme activity (see Chapter 2) but these variables were never retained in the SEM for explaining N₂O emissions.

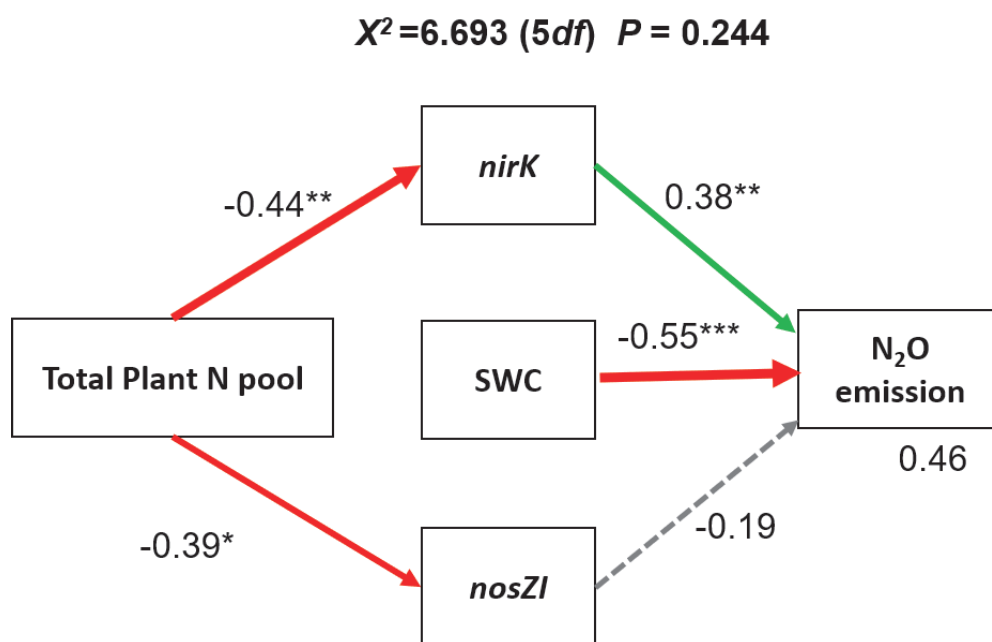


Fig. 35 Best structural equation model linking N₂O emission to microbial, soil environmental variables and plant N pool. Values near the arrows are path coefficients. The green arrow indicates a positive effect and the red arrows indicate negative effects. The percentage of variance in N₂O emission explained by the model is indicated at the bottom-right of the corresponding box. †, 0.05 < P < 0.1; **, P < 0.01; ***, P < 0.001

Given that the strong interaction effect on N₂O emissions was the N×W effect, we further analyzed this effect and underlying drivers. Decreased rainfall amount increased N₂O emissions without N deposition (N₀), but not when rainfalls were associated to N deposition (

Fig. 36-Left-Top). In both cases, N₂O emissions were positively related to the abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria (and to a lesser extent to soil nitrate concentration under N₀), and negatively related to SWC, with the changes in these drivers explaining 42-43% of the variance in N₂O emissions (

Fig. 36-Left-Bottom). Chronic N deposition increased N₂O emissions under A_{ctrl}, but not under A_{-30%} (Fig. 3-6-Right-Top). Consistently, N₂O emissions were positively related to soil nitrate concentration only under A_{-30%}, while N₂O emissions were positively related to *nirK* abundance and

negatively related to SWC whatever the precipitation amount. These three drivers explained 48% of the variance in N₂O emissions under both A_{ctrl} and A_{-30%} conditions (Fig. 36-Right-Bottom). Overall, the A x N interaction effect on N₂O emissions was thus strongly related to the strong A x N interaction effect observed on SWC (Table 2-2).

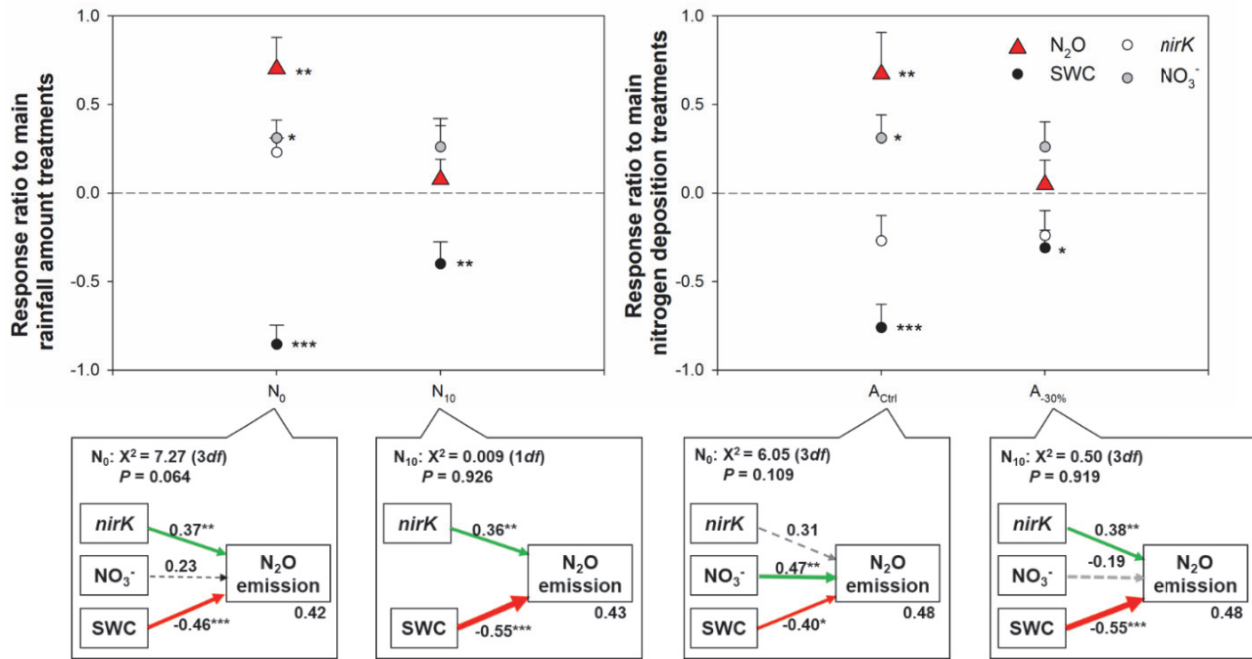


Fig. 36 Response ratio of N₂O to (Top-Left) reduced precipitation amount according to N deposition, and to (Top-Right) N deposition according to precipitation amount. The response ratios of soil water content (SWC) and of the abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria (*nirK*) are also presented. (Bottom) Best structural equation models linking N₂O emission to microbial and soil environmental variables under different N deposition or precipitation amount scenarios. The green arrows indicate positive effects and the red arrows indicate negative effects. Values near the arrows are path coefficients. The percentage of variance explained by the model for each explained variable is indicated at the bottom-right of each corresponding box. N₀, no N deposition; N₁₀, N deposition with 10 g NH₄NO₃ m⁻² yr⁻¹; A_{ctrl}, normal precipitation amount; A_{-30%}, precipitation amount reduced by 30%. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

3.5 Discussion

As mentioned in Chapter 2, many studies have been conducted on the response of soil N cycling processes and N₂O emissions to global change factors. However, only few studies have conducted experiments with changes in precipitation frequency without altering total annual precipitation amount [171, 414]. Besides, some global change experiments involved concurrent modifications of both total precipitation amount and number of precipitation events, without decoupling both aspects [232]. Further, many studies have analyzed the effect of increased atmospheric N deposition on soil N cycling but generally using very few N addition event(s) per

year rather and mimicking more N fertilization than chronic N deposition [428, 429]. No study of global change effects on soil N processes and microbial groups simulated chronic N deposition co-occurring with precipitation events as far as we know. The novelty of our study is thus that it evaluates the possibly interactive effects of three global change factors: (1) changed precipitation amount, (2) altered rainfall frequency, and (3) chronic N deposition co-occurring with simulated precipitation events, on N₂O emissions from soil and the enzyme activity and abundances of soil denitrifiers.

3.5.1 Response of Soil Denitrifiers and N₂O Emissions to Main Effect of Global Change Factors

3.5.1.1 Lack of stimulation of denitrifiers and weak stimulation of N₂O emissions by N deposition

In our study, N₂O emissions from soil only weakly responded to N deposition, with a 27.6% increase on average despite the high amount of N added. This stimulation is lower than that reported in most previous studies (Fig. 3-7). Concurrently, and contrary to our assumptions, the main effect of N deposition on the abundances of *nirK*- and *nirS*-nitrite reducers, as on *nosZI*-N₂O reducers, was significant but negative, and N deposition also tended to decrease DEA. This is inconsistent with the results of most previous studies reporting increased denitrifier abundances in response to N addition (Fig. 3-7).

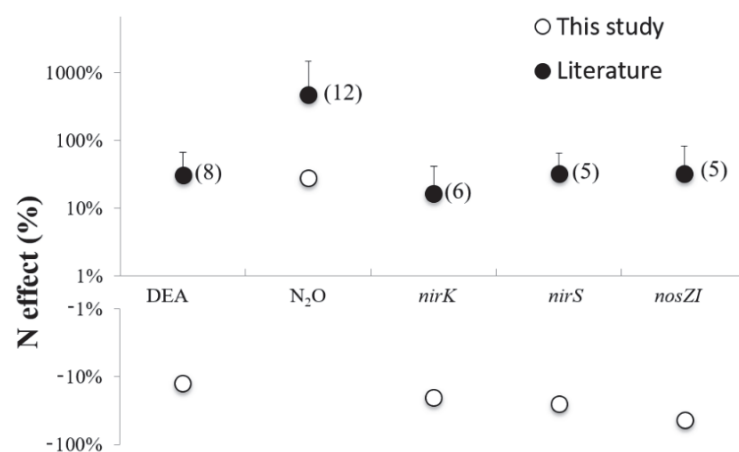


Fig. 37 Comparison of the effects of N addition on N₂O emission from soil and denitrifying enzyme activity and abundances for grassland/steppe ecosystems, as observed in our study (white dots) and reported in the literature (black dots), Denitrifying enzyme activity, DEA; N₂O emission from soil, N₂O; abundances of *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring nitrite reducers, *nirK* and *nirS*, respectively; and abundance of *nosZI*-harboring N₂O reducers, *nosZI*. For previously published studies, bars show 95% confidence intervals of the mean size effects (number of experiments were indicated between brackets)

For instance, N addition increased DEA by 34% in a Mediterranean grassland [213]. This may be

due to the following reasons. First, N addition could have increased soil acidity as fertilization is often associated to decreased pH ^[307]. However, N deposition did not modify soil pH (7.82 for N₁₀ and 7.78 for N₀). Second, it is possible that most of the N added through chronic N deposition benefited plants rather than soil microbes. I verified this by analyzing plant N pools in the mesocosms under all treatments and observed an increase in the total plant N pool (increase representing 4.2 to 13.4 g-N m⁻²) and a weak increase in the total soil N pool (representing -0.4 to 2.8 g-N m⁻²) (Fig. 38). This is likely due to the capacity of the dense root system of the perennial grass species *L. chinensis* to uptake efficiently the small amount of N brought to the soil through each rainfall event during the growing season. Third, likely due to the N-promoted plant growth (particularly for aboveground parts) and associated higher plant transpiration, soil water content decreased strongly when N deposition co-occurred with rainfalls, for instance from 20% under F_{CTRL}N₀ to 9% F_{CTRL}N₁₀. The latter value is particularly low and likely unfavorable to denitrifiers and their activity. These mechanisms, both directly and indirectly linked to the higher capacity of plants than soil microbes to benefit from chronic wet N deposition, explained the overall weak increase of N₂O emission by N deposition. This result, very unusual as compared to results reported for other grassland ecosystems (Fig. 3-7), could be due to the eco-physiology of the dominant plant species of the Songnen grassland and its ability to efficiently capture low N amounts and withstand intense drought ^[455]. It is also likely due to the more realistic simulation of wet N deposition used here. Indeed, mimicking wet N deposition by chronic N addition associated to each precipitation event during the plant growing season may lead to a different outcome of the plants-microbes competition for N than using one or a few addition events with much higher N amounts. This should be further explored in future researches.

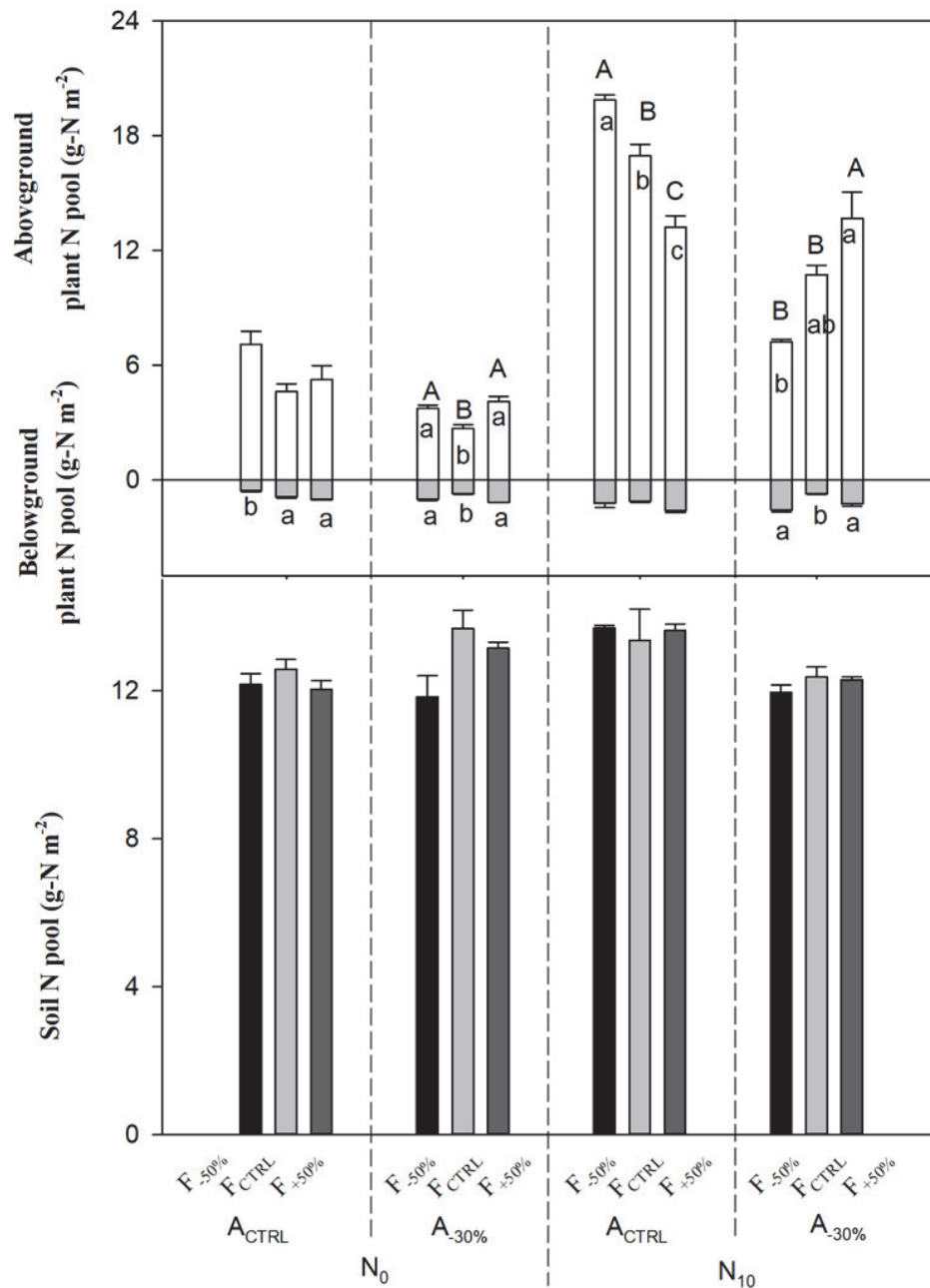


Fig. 38 Treatments effects on plant N pool (above-ground and below-ground) and soil N pool. N_0 , no N deposition; N_{10} , N deposition with $10\text{g NH}_4\text{NO}_3\text{ m}^{-2}\text{ yr}^{-1}$; A_{ctrl} , normal total precipitation amount; $A_{-30\%}$, precipitation amount reduced by 30%; $F_{-50\%}$, precipitation frequency reduced by 50%; F_{ctrl} , normal precipitation frequency; $F_{+50\%}$, precipitation frequency increased by 50%. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

If N deposition on a plant cover dominated by plant species very efficient at retrieving added N induces an increase of the amount of transpiring leaf surfaces, and a cascading negative effect on SWC and denitrification, then this negative effect would be critical in drier environments. But it could be dampened or even reversed in wetter environments. Analyzing the results from our literature search, I did observe that the response of soil N_2O emission to N addition across ecosystems indeed depend on precipitation amount, N addition increasing N_2O emission in

environments with high annual precipitation but not in drier ecosystems (Fig. 39).

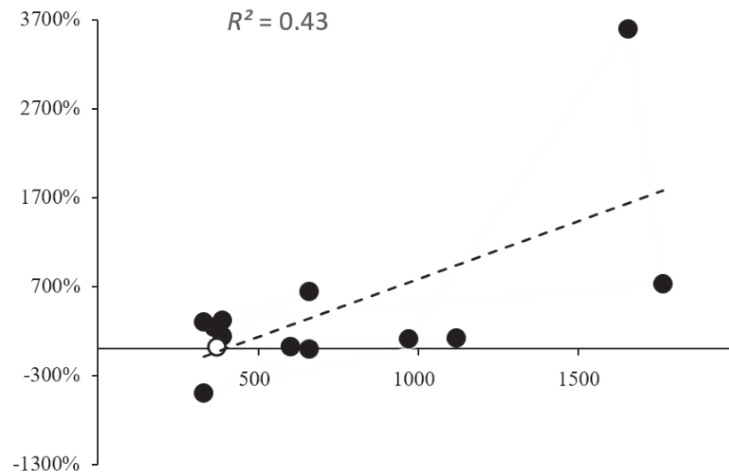


Fig. 39 Relationship between N deposition effect on N₂O emission by soils and precipitation amount in grassland ecosystems. The white dot corresponds to the present study, and black dots to results from the literature

3.5.1.2 Contrasted effects of reduced precipitation amount on denitrifier groups

Reduced precipitation amount (A_{-30%}) induced a strong decrease of the abundance of soil *nirS*-harboring bacteria. This is consistent with our hypothesis and with several previous studies reporting that the abundances of soil denitrifiers are positively correlated with SWC in arid or semi-arid grasslands [303]. However, the abundance of *nirK*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria significantly increased in response to decreased precipitation. Because A_{-30%} tended to decrease plant below-ground growth (data not shown), this could decrease the competition between plant and denitrifiers for nitrate. In addition, no significant response of DEA to decreased precipitation amount was observed in this study, which could be due to the opposite effects of A_{-30%} on the abundance of *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring bacteria.

3.5.1.3 Opposite effects of changed precipitation frequency on nitrite reducers and N₂O reducers

Out of expectation, F_{-50%} significantly decreased the abundance of nitrite reducers (both *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring bacteria), while the abundances of N₂O reducers (both *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria) were not affected. Because annual amount is low in these grasslands (280-370 mm during the growing season), soil NO₃⁻ is not prone to leaching [456]. However, under F_{-50%} individual precipitation events corresponded to a higher water amount on average, which likely enhanced the leaching of soil nitrate below the 0-10 cm soil layer, resulting in decreased N substrate for nitrite reducers. Consistently to the decrease in the abundances of both *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring bacteria, DEA was significantly decreased by F_{-50%} as compared to F_{ctrl.}. Several previous studies have also found that changes in DEA are positively related to changes in the abundance of nitrite

reducers (such as Yin et al. 2014^[457]). Overall, N₂O emission tended to decrease with F_{-50%} likely due to a decreased production of N₂O (decreased abundance of nitrite reducers and DEA whereas the abundance of N₂O reducers was not affected).

Denitrification pulses were reported after water addition in several arid and semiarid ecosystems ^[458-460]. However, in this study, the abundances of soil nitrite reducers, DEA and N₂O emission showed no significant response to the main treatment of F_{+50%} (except a decrease in the abundance of *nirS*-harboring bacteria). This is maybe because under F_{+50%}, individual precipitation events were associated to too low water amount (0.5 to 8 mm on average) to really induce anaerobic conditions in the upper soil layer.

Taken together, our results illustrate that the four groups of denitrifiers studied often responded in different ways to the main effects of the 3 global change factors, supporting the view that they have different ecological niches as previously reported by Assemien et al. (2019) ^[461], who reported that both *nirS*- and *nosZI*- harboring bacteria intensely depended on soil NO₃⁻ availability whereas *nirK*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria were mainly linked with soil pH and soil organic carbon. In addition, other studies, such as Hallin et al. (2009) also documented the niche differentiation between *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria in a review paper, which is consistent with my results ^[360].

3.5.2 Importance of Interaction Effects Between Reduced Precipitation Amount and Frequency and N Deposition on Soil Denitrifiers and N₂O Emissions

A significant interaction effect of N×F was observed on the abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria. The effect of N deposition on the abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria was negative under F_{ctrl}, but altered precipitation frequency dampened the negative effect. This is maybe because altered precipitation frequency changed soil NO₃⁻ vertical distribution by leaching (see discussion above), modifying the availability of N substrate for *nirK*-harboring bacteria. In addition, under N₀, altered precipitation frequency (either F_{-50%} or F_{+50%}) significantly decreased the abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria. However, when N deposition co-occurred with precipitation, the effect of decreased precipitation frequency tended to be positive. Under N₀, soil *nirK*-harboring bacteria were likely very N limited in this soil, and the F_{-50%} treatment induced larger water pulses that could move more soil NO₃⁻ into deeper soil layers (outside the 0-10cm layer sampled). The F_{+50%} treatment increased plant below-ground growth (data not shown), likely increasing the competition for nitrate between plant and *nirK*-harboring bacteria. When precipitation events were coupled to wet N deposition, the additional input of N into the soil alleviated these two mechanisms, which likely explained the observed interaction effect.

A significant N×A×F interactive effect was found on the abundances of both *nosZI* and *nosZII*-harboring N₂O reducers. For instance, under control conditions for precipitation, A_{ctrl}F_{+50%}, and A_{-30%}F_{ctrl}, N₁₀ did not significantly influence *nosZI* abundance. In contrast N₁₀ decreased *nosZI* abundance under the A_{ctrl}F_{+50%}, A_{-30%}F_{-50%} and A_{-30%}F_{+50%} treatments. Under A_{-30%}, N₁₀ decreased the abundance of *nosZI*-harboring N₂O reducers. It is difficult to interpret these results, because the ecological drivers of N₂O reducers are less known than those of nitrite reducers, and because the global change factors likely have multiple effects on plant growth and labile C exudation by roots, soil N availability (either directly or through plant-microbes competition), soil water balance and oxygen level in the soil atmosphere (either directly for the nature of water inputs by rainfall events, or indirectly through an influence on leaf area and transpiration). For instance, N addition increased soil N availability, which favor the growth of *nosZI*-harboring bacteria; but decreased P amount may induce higher soil O₂ concentration by decreasing SWC, which would be unfavorable. Further, F_{+50%}, which indicates more dry-rewetting cycles, may further affect soil water and O₂ state and affect plant belowground biomass. This supports previous reports indicating that precipitation frequency can strongly influence soil nutrient cycling ^[410] and that N deposition can influence soil water balance ^[307].

Similarly, interaction effects between global change factors (N x A and to a lesser extent N x F) were observed on N₂O emission. Under N₀ condition, A_{-30%} significantly increased soil N₂O emission, and this could result from a synergy between the positive response of the abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria and the increased NO₃⁻ concentration. In contrast, when N deposition co-occurred with precipitation events, the response of N₂O emission to A_{-30%} was not significant anymore. This was explained by the lower response ratios of both SWC and NO₃⁻ concentration. Under A_{ctrl}, soil N₂O emission increased by N deposition via increasing NO₃⁻ concentration. In contrast, when precipitation amount decreased (A_{-30%}), no stimulation of N₂O emission by N deposition, which maybe resulted from soil water limitation. However, overall and out of expectation, soil N₂O emission was negatively correlated with soil water content across the different treatments.

Taken together, these results show that chronic wet N deposition co-occurring with rainfalls lead to decreased or unchanged N cycling rates and slight increase of N₂O emissions, which is a rather unusual situation as compared to previous studies conducted in other grassland ecosystems. This may be due to the remarkable ability of dominant plants of the Songnen grassland to efficiently capture N associated to precipitation events (thus restricting any positive effect of N deposition on N availability for soil microbes) and grow accordingly (thus increasing soil water uptake and enhancing drought stress for soil microorganisms). In addition, significant interaction effects were

observed between altered rainfall frequency and N deposition on N₂O emissions and many soil abiotic and biotic variables, which shows that studies focusing only on altered precipitation regime or only on wet N deposition are not sufficient to infer how global change will affect N dynamics in terrestrial ecosystems.

3.6 Summary

Using a mesocosm experiment for the semiarid Songnen grassland, we analyzed for the first time the effects of chronic N deposition, reduced precipitation amount and altered frequency, along with all their interactions, on the abundances of soil nitrite reducers and N₂O reducers, DEA, and soil N₂O emission. Surprisingly, N deposition tended to decrease denitrifier abundances and DEA in this semiarid grassland. This was explained by the very efficient capture of added N by the dominant grass species and by the increased plant growth leading to increased transpiration of decreased soil moisture with N deposition. The main effects of decreased precipitation amount and altered precipitation frequency differed between the four denitrifier groups studied. For instance, *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring nitrite reducers and *nosZI*-harboring N₂O reducers were more sensitive to N deposition than *nosZII*-harboring N₂O reducers, and *nirK*- and *nirS*-bacteria had opposite responses to reduced precipitation, which supports the view that these groups have distinct ecological niches. The responses of the abundance of each denitrifier group, denitrifying enzyme activity and soil N₂O emission to N deposition, altered precipitation amount and frequency imply complex interaction effects between these three global change factors. It is thus impossible to predict how denitrifiers and denitrification respond to global change scenarios involving multiple factors only from the knowledge of single factor effects. In particular, interactive effects between N deposition and decreased precipitation amount, and N deposition and altered precipitation frequency were observed on soil N₂O emission, which was linked to changes in the abundance of *nirK*-harboring bacteria, soil water content and soil nitrate content. This illustrates the complex interplay that occurs between the water and nitrogen cycle and depends on the global change scenario considered. Our results demonstrate the need to analyze the rarely studied interactions between precipitation frequency, precipitation amount and wet N deposition to adequately predict how global change will affect soil N dynamics and N₂O emissions by soil in the future.

4 Responses of Soil Nitrifiers to a Fire Disturbance and Multifactorial Global Change Scenarios in a Mediterranean Grassland

4.1 Introduction

Many Californian ecosystems are threatened by multiple global change factors that will co-occur, including increased atmospheric CO₂ concentration, warming, altered precipitation regime, and enhanced nitrogen (N) deposition. Along with the increase of global consumption of fossil fuels, the atmospheric concentration of CO₂ has been rising from ~280 ppm in 1750 to nearly 400 ppm now ^[110], and is expected to reach around 605-755 ppm at the 2070 horizon ^[462, 463]. Surveys over the past 50 years suggest that warming may be operating in California ^[464], and model simulations indicate that annual temperature is likely to rise by 1.7-2.2°C in the next century in California ^[121, 464], with a trend toward warmer winter and spring temperatures ^[464]. Changes in precipitation predicted for California differ between climate models. For example, one model (Parallel Climate Model) indicated that precipitation might increase slightly in Northern California by the end of century, whereas another model (Geophysical Fluid Dynamics Laboratory CM2.1) predicted decreased precipitation ^[464]. According to Field et al. (1999), winter precipitation will increase and will more often fall as the form of rain than snow ^[121]. The increase of atmospheric N deposition and its effects on ecosystems in the United States have been recognized for longtime ^[465], dry deposition of nitrate being particularly high over California ^[466]. In western United States, N deposition ranges from 1 to 4 kg ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹, reaching 30 to 90 kg ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ in some urban and agricultural areas ^[467]. Stickman et al. (2019) estimated the amount of the N deposition in 2013 and 2014 in California to be *ca.* 29 kg ha⁻¹ yr⁻¹ ^[468].

An additional aspect of global change impacting Californian ecosystems is fire. California is indeed a fire-prone area where fire activity has greatly increased over the recent years^[159]. Westerling et al. (2006) attributed this increase of the wildfires to warmer spring and summer temperatures ^[159]. This trend will likely be reinforced according to climate change scenarios ^[469, 470] and predicted increased fuel loads, implying a higher risk of large, damaging fires in parts of California.

Each of these facets of global change can affect key soil microbial functional groups including nitrifiers. Nitrification corresponds to the oxidation of ammonia into nitrite and nitrate, an important process for plant nutrition (role in N availability and ammonium/nitrate balance). Ammonia

oxidation, driven by both ammonia oxidizing bacteria and archaea (AOB and AOA, respectively) ^[12], is often assumed to be the rate-limiting step of nitrification, but studies reported that nitrite oxidation can limit the rate of nitrification in disturbed soils ^[63, 64]. Dominant nitrite oxidizing bacteria (NOB) in soil, namely *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira*, can thus also play an important role in soil N dynamics. Increased atmospheric CO₂ concentration could affect nitrifiers mainly indirectly through modified plant growth, increased water use efficiency and cascading effects on soil water balance and/or altered C and nutrient dynamics ^[214, 215]. An effect of higher atmospheric CO₂ concentration has been reported on soil AOB and AOA ^[46, 214, 221, 471] and on NOB ^[26, 46]. Warming has also been shown to influence nitrifiers ^[260, 391], although this depends on the amplitude of the increase in temperature ^[245]. Altered precipitation can affect soil nitrifiers, directly through its effect on soil moisture and indirectly through altered plant growth. N deposition has also been reported to influence soil nitrifiers as they critically depend on N supply ^[44, 472] (see the review in Simonin et al. 2015 ^[46]). In addition, fire can also influence soil nitrifiers as reported in grassland ecosystems ^[4]. As the effect of fire on soil temperature is often restricted to the very upper soil layer (e.g. 0-2 cm, Delmas et al. 1995 ^[364]), fire effect on nitrifiers is likely mainly indirect, through changes of soil carbon and nitrogen pools ^[473], soil texture ^[379, 474], aggregate formation ^[475], bulk density ^[379], pH ^[476], water content ^[368], and plant compartment ^[377].

The previous studies cited above have mostly focused on the effects of one or two global change factors. Fewer studies have reported the effects of multiple (≥ 3) interactive global change factors on soil nitrifying groups ^[26, 205, 214, 259]. Actually, the response of soil nitrifying groups to multiple global change factors and fire disturbance has only been reported by Docherty et al. (2012) ^[4], but focusing only on AOB. In addition, Docherty et al. (2012) only reported one date after fire (9 months after wild-fire) and with only 2 blocks for wild-fire treatment ^[4]. The temporal responses of the major soil nitrifier groups to fire under different global change scenarios involving factors like CO₂, warming, changed precipitation regime and N deposition, have never been evaluated so far.

We studied the responses of four major groups of soil nitrifiers (AOB, AOA, *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira*) to a prescribed fire disturbance under 16 global change scenarios, based on the Jasper Ridge Global Change experimental site in California ^[109, 214]. The experimental design involves 5 factors (fire, CO₂, warming, precipitation, N deposition) with 2 levels for each, and all their possible combinations, leading to 32 treatments (16 global change scenarios, each with or without fire) replicated 4 times. The responses of the abundances of the four nitrifier groups (by quantitative PCR) just before fire, just after fire, and 9 and 33 months after the fire were surveyed. The objectives were to:

- (1) evaluate the importance of the main effect of each factor and of 2-, 3-, 4- and 5-way

interaction effects on nitrifier group abundances. A neutral assumption was that the number of significant effects detected would be proportional to the number of effects considered (i.e. with such an experimental design, the number of the main effects tested at each date for 4 nitrifier groups is 20 (4 groups x 5 factors), but the number of 4-way interaction effects tested is 20 for instance);

(2) analyze how these effects on nitrifiers change with time following fire. I assumed that the effects of main treatments like N deposition would be strong and visible at all dates and across treatments for AOB and *Nitrobacter*. Because AOB has lower phylogenetic diversity as compared to other N-cycling functional groups ^[5, 214], which may lead to somewhat high sensitivity in gene abundance ^[259]; and *Nitrobacter* are favored by high NO₂⁻ ^[67, 70]. However, the five global factors manipulated here are known to often act through indirect effects involving modified plant growth, soil properties, soil C and N cycling over time ^[365]. Thus, the expectation was that complex interaction effects could arise when different global change factors are combined, and that these effects could evolve according to time after fire. In particular, we assumed that fire effect on soil nitrifiers could differ depending on the global change scenarios considered and on the time since the initial disturbance, and will be dampened through time after the initial disturbance; and

(3) identify the main drivers explaining the effect of burning on the four groups of soil nitrifiers under different global change scenarios using measurements of soil environmental variables important for nitrifiers (moisture, ammonium, organic C and pH) that were previously collected. We assumed that the interaction effects observed between fire and other global change factors could be explained by similar interaction effects on key soil environmental variables.

4.2 Study Site

The study was conducted at the Jasper Ridge Global Change Experiment (JRGCE) in the Jasper Ridge Biological Preserve, located in the eastern foothills of the Santa Cruz Mountains in northern California 37°24'N, 122°14'W. The study site is characterized by a Mediterranean-type climate with a cool, wet winter from November to March, and a hot, dry summer from June to October. At the study site, mean annual air temperature is 13.3°C and average of precipitation 787 mm, more than 80% falling between November and March, 1998 – 2006 average ^[213]. The grassland is dominated by annual grasses (*Avena barbata* and *Bromus hordeaceus*) and annual forbs (*Geranium dissectum* and *Erodium botrys*) ^[397, 477]. The soil is a fine, mixed, Typic Haploxeralf developed from Franciscan complex alluvium sandstone ^[284, 388].

Thirty-two circular plots (2 m diameter) were established at the JRGCE in the fall of 1998, allowing four global-change factors manipulations with two levels (ambient and elevated) for each factor: atmospheric CO₂ concentration (ambient and +275 ppm) manipulated with a free-air CO₂

enrichment (FACE) system; temperature (ambient and soil surface warming of +1.5-2.0°C) by using overhead infrared heat lamps; precipitation (ambient and +50% above ambient with 3 weeks elongation of the growing season) manipulated first with drip irrigation (1998 – 2000) and then with sprayed sprinklers irrigation system; and N supply (ambient and +7 g Ca(NO₃)₂-N m⁻² yr⁻¹) twice per year. Each year, the first simulated N deposition event is a 2 g N m⁻² addition in solution early in the growing season (November) to mimic the accumulated N deposition flushed into the system with the first rains. The second simulated N deposition event occurs later in the season (January – February), with 5 g N m⁻² addition as slow-release pellets (Nutricote 12 – 0 – 0, Agrivert, Riverside, California, United States) [396, 397]. Each plot was divided into four quadrants (each with *ca.* 0.78 m²) using fiberglass barriers (0.5 in depth) to separate soil between neighboring quadrants and soil between plot and surrounding grassland. A randomized block split-plot design was used: the CO₂ and temperature treatments were manipulated at the plot level, while the precipitation and N treatments were manipulated at the subplot level. The levels of treatments were chosen according to scenarios for central California at the end of the 21st century [109, 284, 396, 397]. Eight replicates (blocks) for these 16 global change treatments (all combinations between the 4 factors with 2 levels: 2⁴) were set up initially. An accidental and low-intensity fire occurred in two of the eight blocks of the experiment in July 2003 [284, 377, 388]. A controlled burned was conducted in July 2011 to mimic a fire disturbance in half of the 8 blocks (including the 2 previously burned ones), resulting in five factors and all their combinations (total of 32 treatments) with four replicates for each.

4.3 Materials and Methods

4.3.1 Experimental Design

See chapter 1.4.2.

4.3.2 Sampling and Measurement

4.3.2.1 Plant and Soil Variables

Plant and soil variables were measured as part of a project former to the present Ph.D. and will be used here as putative drivers of the abundances of the nitrifiers groups. Soil cores (5 cm diameter; 7 cm deep) were sampled in each quadrant in July 2011 at two dates (4 days before fire and 2 days after fire), April 2012 (9 months after fire) and April 2014 (33 months after fire). Large roots and rocks were removed by hand and soil sample was thorough mixed. Fresh soil samples were used for measuring the following soil environmental variables: gravimetric soil water content (SWC), pH, dissolved organic carbon content (DOC) and NH₄⁺ concentration. Above-ground net plant primary productivity (ANPP), below-ground net plant primary productivity (BNPP) and total net plant

primary productivity (TNPP) were assessed according to Dukes et al. (2005) ^[396]. Soil nitrifying enzyme activity (NEA) data obtained on the same soil samples part of another study (Niboyet, Le Roux et al, pers. com) were used to determine whether abundances of nitrifier groups correlated with NEA.

4.3.2.2 Soil DNA Extraction and Quantification of the Abundance of Nitrifier Groups

We used *ca.* 0.5 g of frozen soil to extract soil DNA using PowerSoil DNA isolation kit (MO BIO laboratories, Carlsbad, CA, USA) according to the manufacturer's instructions. The quantity of extracted DNA was assessed using the Quant-iT™ Picogreen dsDNA Assay Kit (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA, USA) according to the manufacturer's instructions.

The abundances of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB) and ammonia-oxidizing archaea (AOA) were measured by quantitative PCR targeting the *amoA* functional gene encoding for ammonia monooxygenase. The sets of primers used were AmoA-1F/AmoA-2R for AOB ^[426] and CrenamoA23f/CrenamoA616r for AOA ^[425]. The final reaction volume was 20 µL and contained (final concentrations) 0.5 µM of each primer for the bacterial *amoA* or 1 µM of CrenamoA23f and 0.75 µM of CrenamoA61 for archaeal *amoA*, along with 2 % bovine serum albumin (BSA), 1× of QuantiTect SybrGreen PCR Master Mix (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France) and 10²–10⁷ gene copies number per microliters of the target DNA sequences, using a linearized plasmid containing cloned archaeal *amoA* genes of 54d9 fosmide fragment ^[11] and bacterial *amoA* genes of *Nitrosomonas europaea* DNA (GenBank accession number: L08050) as standards. The samples were run on a Lightcycler 480 (Roche Diagnostics, Meylan, France) as follows: for AOA, first with 15 min at 95°C for initial denaturation step; 50 amplification cycles (45s at 94°C, 45s at 55°C, and 60s at 72°C); one cycle melting step (15s at 95°C, 30s at 60°C and continuous 95°C; and one cycle cooling step with 10s at 40°C; for AOB, first with 15 min at 95°C for initial denaturation step; 45 amplification cycles (30s at 95°C, 45s at 54°C, 45s at 72°C, and 15s at 80°C); one cycle melting step (1s at 95°C, 20s at 68°C and continuous at 98°C; and one cycle cooling step with 10 s at 40°C. Melting curve analysis confirmed the specificity of amplification for both AOA and AOB. Amplification efficiencies of 81-87% obtained for AOA and 87-90% AOB quantification, respectively.

The abundance of *Nitrospira* was measured by quantitative PCR targeting the *16S rRNA* gene sequences specific for this group ^[10]. The sets of primers used were Ns675f and Ns746r ^[478]. The final reaction volume was 25 µL, containing 1× of QuantiTect SybrGreen PCR Master Mix (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France), 0.4 µM of each primer, and 10²–10⁷ *Nitrospira* copies using a linearized plasmid DNA (GenBank accession number: FJ529918). The samples were run on a Lightcycler 480 (Roche Diagnostics, Meylan, France) as follows: first with 15 min at 95°C for initial denaturation

step; 45 amplification cycles (30s at 95°C, 30s at 66°C, and 1 min at 72°C); one cycle melting step (1s at 95°C, 20s at 68°C and continuous at 98°C); and one cycle cooling step with 10s at 40°C. Melting curves confirmed the specificity of the amplification. The amplification efficiency was 85% and no PCR inhibition was observed during tests by dilution.

The abundance of *Nitrobacter*-like *NOB* was quantified by targeting the functional gene *nxrA* [10], encoding for the nitrite oxidoreductase. The sets of primers used were F1norA and R2norA [10, 479]. The final reaction volume was 20 µL, containing 1× of QuantiTect SybrGreen PCR Master Mix (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France), 0.5 µM of each primer, and 10²–10⁷ gene copies using a linearized plasmid containing cloned *nxrA* gene of *Nitrobacter hamburgensis* X14 (DSMZ 10229). The samples were run on a Lightcycler 480 as follows: first with 15 min at 95°C for initial denaturation step; 45 amplification cycles (30s at 95°C, 45s at 55°C, and 45s at 72°C); one cycle melting step (5s at 95°C, 1 min at 65°C and continuous at 97°C; and one cycle cooling step with 10s at 40°C. The amplification efficiency was 89% and no PCR inhibition was observed during tests by dilution.

4.3.3 Data Analysis

Outliers were detected using Tukey' s method prior to the statistical analyses: values greater than the 75th percentile plus 1.5 times the interquartile distance, or less than the 25th percentile minus 1.5 times the interquartile distance were treated as outliers (Shoemaker and North Haven 2008). The block effect was assessed using PROC GLM in SAS 9.4 (SAS Institute, Cary, NC, USA). If significant, data were normalized per block prior to the detection of the outliers (the ratio of the individual value to the average value of each block was calculated to normalize for the block effect). The outlier numbers of AOB are 4, 3, 0 and 1, respectively -0.13, 0.06, 9 and 33 months after fire; the corresponding outlier numbers of AOA are 2, 1, 0 and 2; of *Nitrospira* are 4, 0, 7 and 0; and of *Nitrobacter* are 8, 3, 5, and 0.

T-test was performed on the data obtained before the 2011 fire to assess a possible residual effect of the 2003 burning by comparing blocks with no burning, blocks with only one (2011) burning events, and with two (2003 and 2011) burning events.

First, data were first analyzed using PROC MIXED in SAS 9.4 using a full factorial split-plot analysis of variance in order to assess the overall effects of the burning disturbance and other global environmental changes treatments on the abundance of the four groups of soil nitrifiers (AOB, AOA, *Nitrospira* and *Nitrobacter*). Data were analyzed for each sampling date by including the CO₂, warming and burn treatments as whole-plot factors, and the precipitation and N treatments as split-plot factors. The normality of the residuals and the independence of the residuals related to the predicted values were analyzed, if these criteria were not met, data were transformed with Box-Cox

using Minitab® 18.0 (Minitab Inc., PA, USA) software prior to analyses. Effects with $P < 0.05$ are referred to as significant.

Second, based on the results of the mixed-model analysis obtained for the four sampling dates, the most significant effect observed that including burning was selected for each nitrifier group. Accordingly, the effect of burning was compared under the different relevant global change scenarios using T-test. For example, the heat (H) \times nitrogen (N) \times burning (B) interaction effect was the most significant interaction effect involving burning observed across the sampling dates. Therefore, I focused on the H \times N \times B interaction effect and the burning effect was compared between the control, H, N and H \times N conditions using *T-tests* (Fig. 45), checking data normality and homogeneity of variance after data transformation if needed. For graphical representation, main treatment effect size was calculated as: $Effect = T - C$, where the T is the value with treatment, and the C is the value with control. Effects with $P < 0.05$ are referred to as significant.

Third, in order to explore and hierarchize the links between changes in the abundances of soil nitrifiers following fire and environmental variables (SWC, pH, DOC, NH_4^+ and ANPP and BNPP), path analysis was performed using Amos25® (Amos Development Corporation, Crawfordville, FL, USA). The complete model with all possible causal relationships considered is presented in Fig. 41.

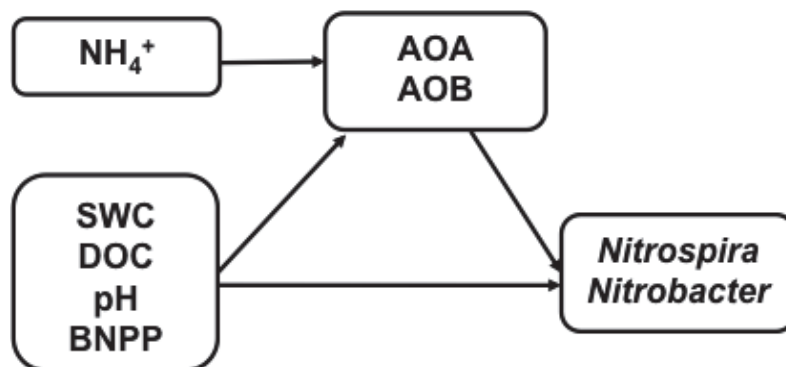


Fig. 41 Complete model used for identifying the main drivers of changes in the abundances of soil nitrifiers by structural equation modeling. Ammonia-Oxidizing Bacteria, AOB; Ammonia-Oxidizing Archaea, AOA. The variables included in the model are soil ammonium concentrations (NH_4^+), gravimetric soil water content (SWC), soil dissolved organic carbon content (DOC), soil pH (pH), and belowground net primary productivity (BNPP)

A χ^2 test was used to evaluate the model, *i.e.* whether the covariance structures implied by the model adequately fitted the actual covariance structures of the data (a non-significant χ^2 test with $P > 0.05$ indicates an adequate fit by the model). Within a model, the coefficients of paths indicate by how many standard deviations the explained variable would change if the causal variable was changed by one standard deviation.

4.4 Results

AOA abundances averaged across all treatments ranged from 2.08×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil to 3.89×10^6 copies g^{-1} soil and were higher than the abundances of other soil nitrifier groups except at 33 months after burning when *Nitrospira* abundance was the highest (Fig. 42). For each sampling date, the abundance of *Nitrospira* was higher than *Nitrobacter* abundance (from 4.66×10^5 to 1.26×10^6 copies g^{-1} soil for *Nitrospira*, and from 3.74×10^3 to 5.22×10^4 copies g^{-1} soil for *Nitrobacter*). The abundances of soil ammonia-oxidizers significantly varied between four sampling dates, whereas nitrite-reducers abundances were similar between the two first soil sampling dates (0.13 month before and 0.06 months after burning), but abundances tended to be lower at the 2 other dates and significant for *Nitrobacter*.

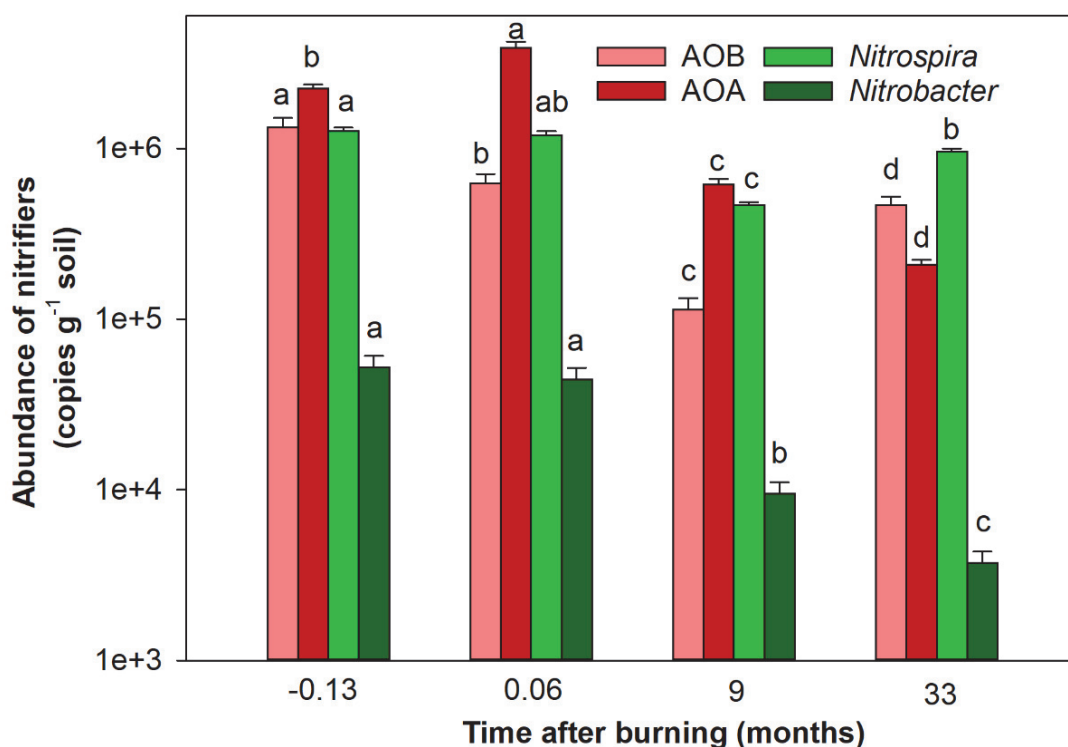


Fig. 42. The abundances of the four groups of soil nitrifiers averaged across all treatments at each of the four sampling dates: 4 days before burning (-0.13 month); 2 days after burning (0.06 month); 9 months after burning; and 33 months after burning. Bars are means + s.e. (n=128 minus outliers). Lowercases indicate significant difference between sampling dates of each group

4.4.1 Importance of the Main Effect and Interactive Effect of Fire and Other Global Change Factors on Nitrifier Abundances

Both significant main treatment effects and interactive treatment effects of global change factors including fire were observed on soil nitrifier abundances (Table 41). Overall and for the 3

sampling dates after burning and the 4 nitrifier groups considered, main treatment effects were the most commonly observed, followed by 3-way interactive effects (Fig. 43). I assessed to what extent the number of significant effects detected was linked to the number of tested possible effects. Overall, the percentage of significant effects across the 4 groups of nitrifiers and the 3 soil sampling dates after burning was 8.6%. Using this percentage and the number of tests performed, I computed an expected number of significant effects (black dots in Fig. 43) assuming an evenly distributed percentage of significant effects across the 1-, 2-, 3-, 4- and 5-way interactions. Focusing only on interactions including burning, and accounting for the number of possible interactions including burning, The expected number of significant effects including burning (red dot in Fig. 43) was also computed. The number of significant main effects was 1.8-fold higher than expected (Fig. 43). The number of significant 3-way interaction effects was close to the expected number based on the total percentage, whereas significant 2-, 4- and 5-way interactions were less numerous than expected (Fig. 43). The significant main treatment effects detected were dominated by N deposition, with a lesser importance of burning and precipitation. No significant main effect of CO₂ or heat was found (Table 41; Fig. 43). The number of significant main burning effects was higher than expected. For the 2-, 4- and 5-way interaction effects including burning, the number of significant effects observed was lower than expected, whereas for 3-way interaction effects, the number of significant effects observed was as expected based on the mean percentage of significant effects (Fig. 43).

Table 41 Mixed model results summarizing the significant effects of global change factors (CO₂, C; heat, H; precipitation, P; N deposition, N; Burning, B) and their interactions on the abundances of soil nitrifiers detected at the 4 sampling dates: 4 days before burning (-0.13 month); 2 days after burning (0.06 month); 9 months after burning; and 33 months after burning. Ammonia-oxidizing oxidizers, AOB; ammonia-oxidizing archaea, AOA. Values between brackets are *P* values.

| Nitrifiers | Effects | -0.13 month | 0.06 month | 9 months | 33 months |
|--------------------|---------------------------------|--------------|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|
| AOB | Main effects | N(0.0021) | N(<0.0001) | B(0.0330) N(<0.0001) | B (0 . 0 4 9 9) N(0.0324) |
| | Interactive effects including B | | BCP(0.0395) | BN(0.0287) | BCHP(0.0254) |
| | Interactive effects excluding B | HPN (0.0065) | HN (0.0199) CPN(0.0175) HPN (0.0394) | | BHN(0.0097) |
| AOA | Main effects | N(0.0082) | N(0.004) | N(0.0001) | |
| | Interactive effects including B | | | BCP(0.0374) BCHN(0.0428) | BHN(0.0265) |
| | Interactive effects excluding B | | | | CN(0.0085) |
| <i>nirA</i> | Main effects | | P(0.0031) N(0.0466) | P(0.0014) N(0.0002) | N(0.0011) |
| | Interactive effects including B | | BPN(0.0180) | BHPN(0.0018) | |
| | Interactive effects excluding B | | CN(0.0094) | CH(0.0328) | |
| <i>Ns</i> | Main effects | | | P(0.0355) | B(0.0058) |
| | Interactive effects including B | | | BCH(0.0105) | |
| | Interactive effects excluding B | HPN(0.0056) | | CN(0.0312) CPN(0.0245) | |

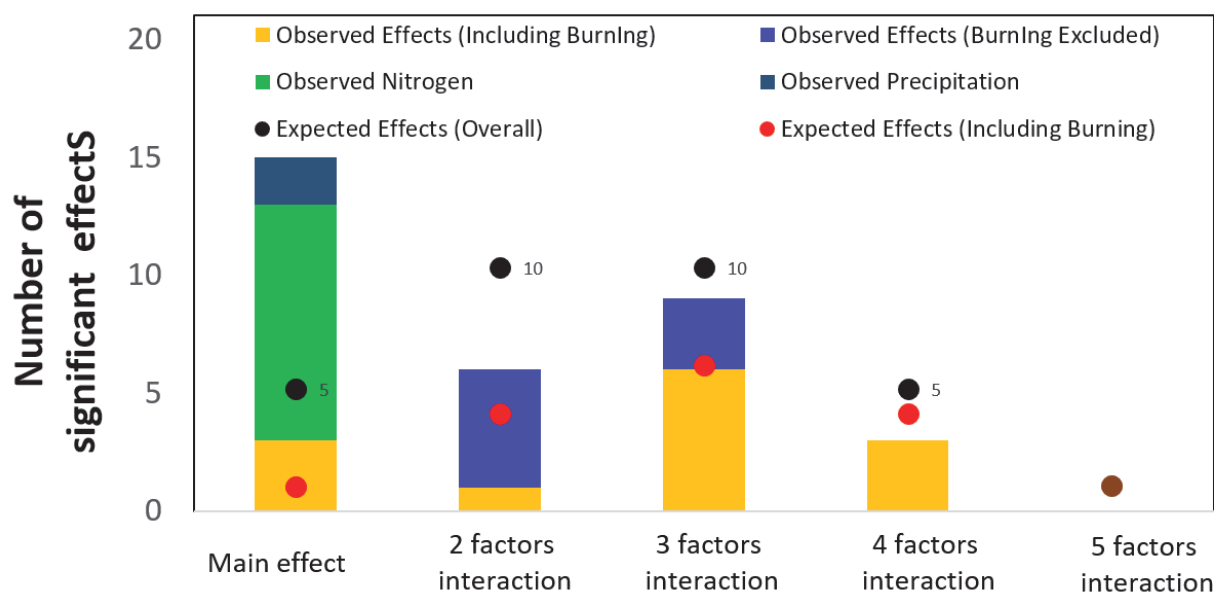


Fig. 43 Main and interactive effects of global change factors (CO_2 , heat, precipitation change, and nitrogen deposition) and burning on the abundances of four groups of soil nitrifiers (Ammonia-Oxidizing Oxidizers, Ammonia-Oxidizing Archaea, *Nitrospira* and *Nitrobacter*) across the 3 sampling dates after burning. Columns indicate the observed number of significant effects. For multi-factor interactions, effects including burning (orange) or not (blue) were distinguished. Dots indicate the expected number of significant effects based on the observed mean percentage of effects that were significant (i.e. 8.6%) and the number of effects tested across the 4 groups of the nitrifiers and 3 sampling dates. Expected number of significant effects in total (black) or focusing only on effects including burning (red) were distinguished

4.4.2 Temporal trends in the Effects of Main Global Change Factors on Soil Nitrifiers

Among the four groups of nitrifiers, *Nitrospira* was the only one insensitive to the main effect of nitrogen (N) deposition, and was sensitive to precipitation (P) and burning (B) at one sampling data only (Fig. 44). Overall, a positive main N effects was observed on the three other groups of nitrifiers, the abundances of AOB and *Nitrobacter* being the most increased by N deposition (Table 41, Fig. 44-Left-Top).

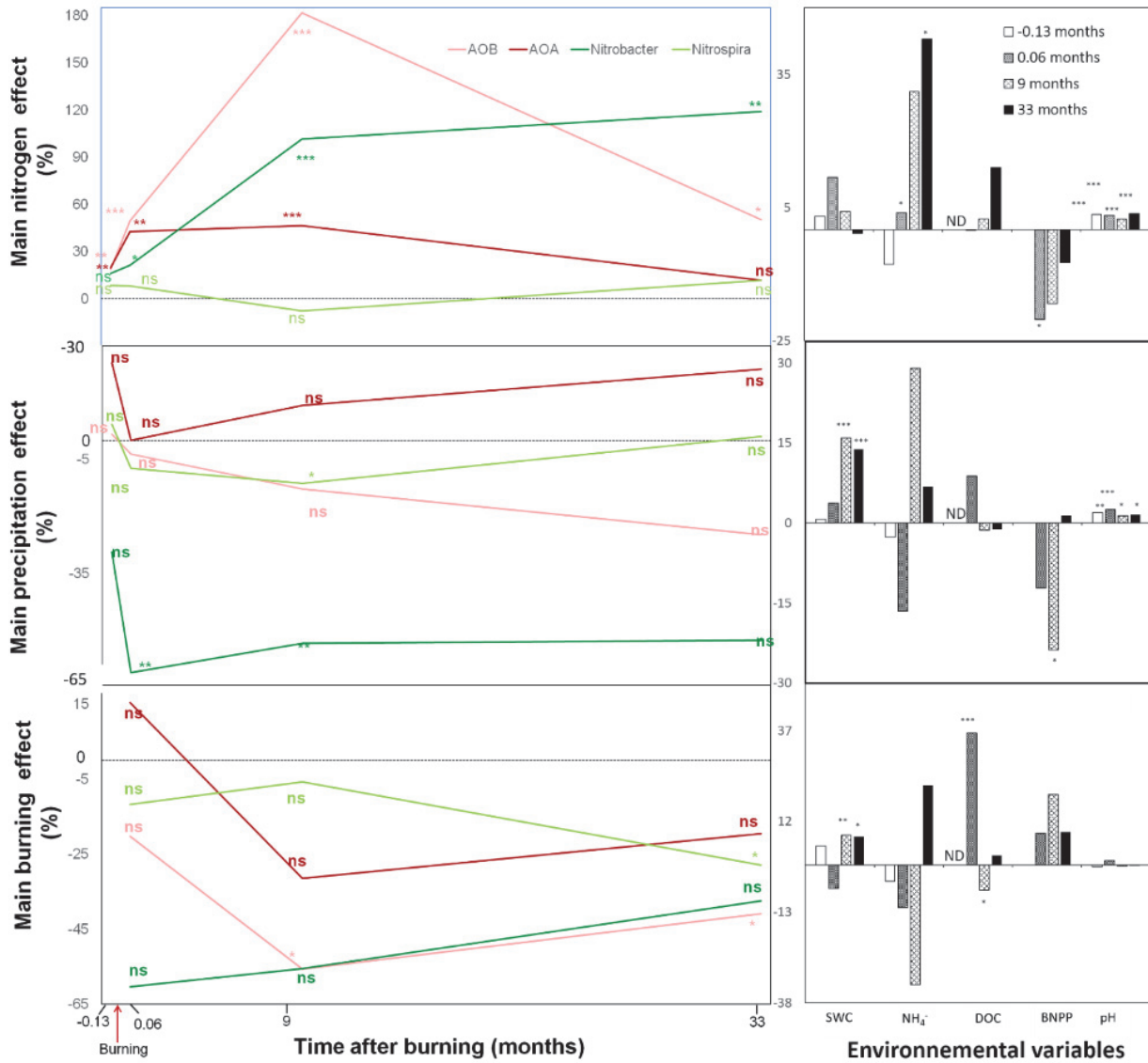


Fig. 44 Main effects of (Top) nitrogen addition, (Middle) precipitation change and (Bottom) burning on (Left) the abundances of soil nitrifiers (Ammonia-Oxidizing Bacteria, AOB; Ammonia-Oxidizing Archaea, AOA; *Nitrospira* and *Nitrobacter*) and (Right) environmental variables (soil water content ,SWC, soil ammonium concentration, NH_4^+ , soil dissolved organic carbon, DOC, and plant belowground net primary productivity, BNPP) immediately prior to burning (-0.13 month, i.e. 4 days prior to the fire), and at the three sampling dates after burning (0.06 month, i.e. 2 days after burning, and 9 and 33 months after burning). ns, not significant; *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$; ND, no data

The N-induced increase in the abundance of AOB and AOA tended to be higher at the last two dates (corresponding to end of plant growing season) and lower at the first two dates (dry season). Concurrently, N deposition had a positive effect on NH_4^+ and soil DOC concentration at the last sampling date (+42.9% and +14.0% for NH_4^+ and soil DOC, respectively). In contrast, BNPP negatively responded to the main N treatment, especially in the burning year (2011) (7.4% decrease in response to the main N treatment; Fig. 43-Top- Right).

The main P effects were of lesser amplitude and more variable than the main N effect (Fig. 43-Middle). The main P effect tended to be positive (but was never significant) on the abundance of AOA, whereas the abundances of AOB and *Nitrospira* tended to decrease with P, the main P effect being significant only for *Nitrospira* 9 months after fire. In contrast, a strong and negative main P effect was observed on *Nitrobacter* abundance, ranging from -60% to -70% for the three dates after fire. Changed P also significantly increased SWC during plant peak biomass periods at 9 (by 16.0%) and 33 (by 13.8%) months after burning whereas the effect on soil NH_4^+ and DOC were variable. Further, changed P induced a significant decrease of BNPP 9 months after burning (-23.8%).

The main B treatment tended to negatively affect the abundances of the four nitrifiers groups except for AOA just after burning (Fig. 44-Left-Bottom), but effects were not significant, except 9 and 33 months after fire for AOB, and 33 months after fire for *Nitrospira*. A significant main B effect was observed on the abundance of AOB both 9 and 33 months after burning (-56% and -41%, respectively), and on the abundance of *Nitrospira* 33 months after burning (-28%). Across all treatments, burning significantly increased SWC by 8.1% and 7.8% after 9 and 33 months, respectively. The responses of NH_4^+ and DOC varied with sampling dates. In particular, B significantly increased DOC (+36.3%) just after burning but decreased DOC (-6.9%) 9 months after burning. BNPP did not significantly respond to the main B effect (Fig. 43-Right-Bottom)

4.4.3 Responses of Soil Nitrifiers to Burning according to Global Change Scenarios

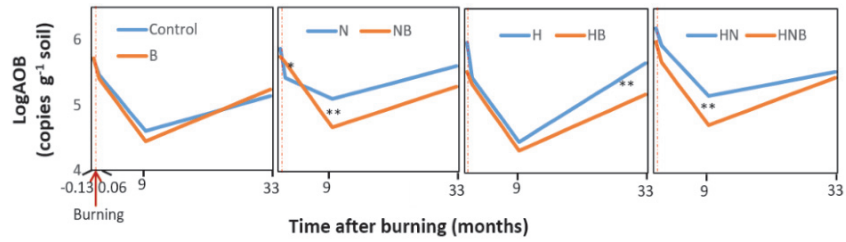
4.4.3.1 Ammonia oxidizing bacteria and archaea

For both the abundances of AOB and AOA, the most significant effect including burning corresponded to the 3-way heat (H) \times nitrogen (N) \times burning (B) interaction 33 months after burning (*P* value of 0.0097 and 0.0265, respectively) (Table 41), so that this interaction effect was focused.

Under N deposition only, a significant positive burning effect on AOB abundance was found just after burning, but a negative larger burning effect 9 months after burning ($P < 0.01$) with a similar, not significant trend observed 33 months after burning. Under warming (H) only, burning significantly decreased AOB abundance 33 months after fire. A significant negative burning effect was also found under elevated H and N conditions 9 months after fire (Fig. 45-Top).

For AOA abundance, a significant burning effect was only observed under the H scenario 33 months after fire (9.90×10^4 copies g^{-1} soil and 2.29×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil under the HB and B treatments, respectively) (Fig. 46-Top).

Burning effect on AOB abundance under global change scenarios



Drivers of AOB

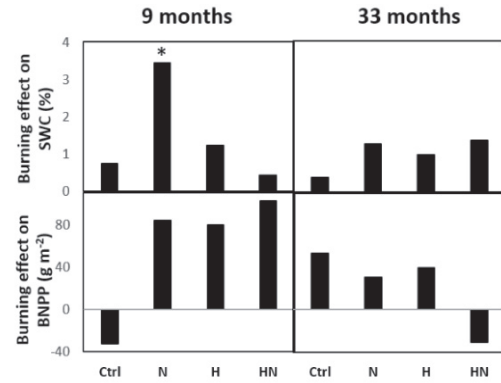
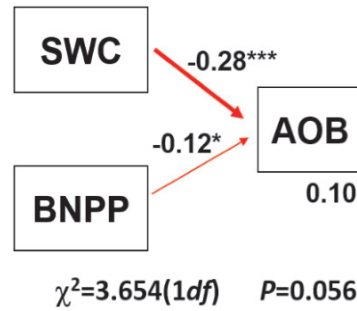
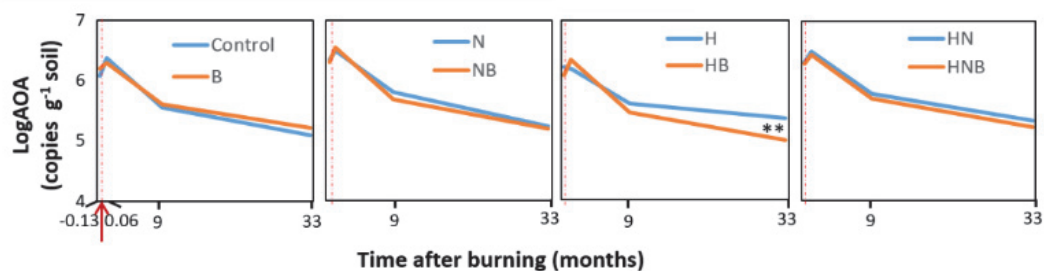


Fig. 45 (Top) Abundance of soil ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB) under different global change scenarios (Control, Ctrl; N, N deposition; H, heat) with and without burning (B). (Bottom-Left) Structural equation model results relating AOB abundance to soil water content (SWC) and belowground net primary productivity (BNPP). Values near the arrows are path coefficients. The red arrows indicate negative correlations. The percentage of variance explained by the model is indicated at the bottom-right of the corresponding box. (Bottom-Right) Burning effect on SWC and BNPP under the relevant scenarios, 9 and 33 months after burning. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

Burning effect on
AOA under global
change scenarios:



Drivers of AOA
33 months after
burning

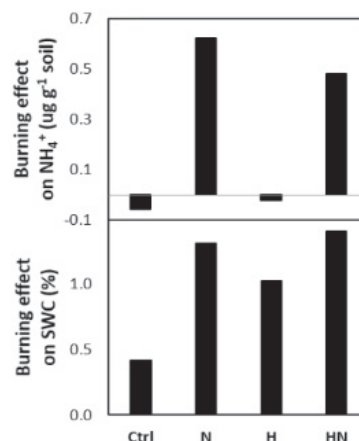
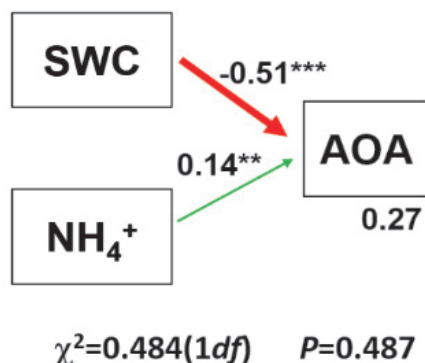
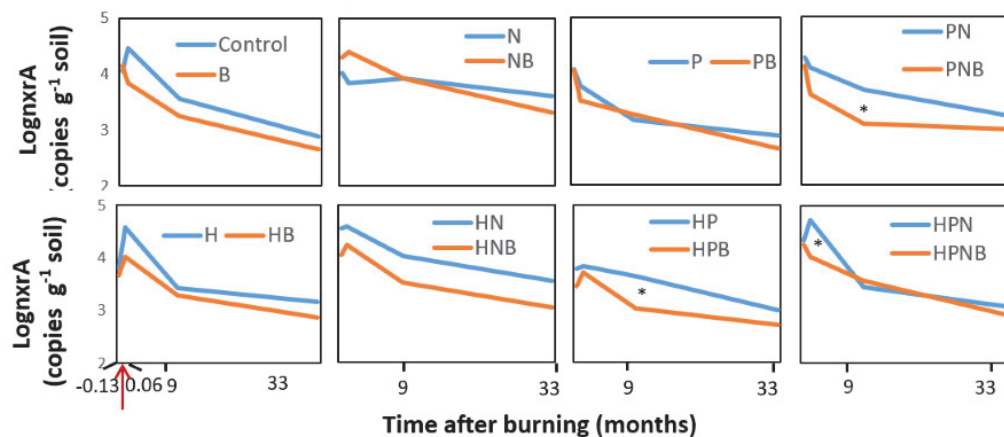


Fig. 46 (Top) Abundance of soil ammonia-oxidizing archaea (AOA) under different global change scenarios (Control, Ctrl; N, N deposition; H, heat) with and without burning (B). (Bottom-Left) Structural equation model results relating AOA abundance to soil water content (SWC) and ammonium content (NH₄⁺). Values near the arrows are path coefficients. The green and red arrows indicate a positive and negative correlation, respectively. The percentage of variance explained by the model is indicated at the bottom-right of the corresponding box. (Bottom-Right) Burning effect on SWC and NH₄⁺ under the relevant scenarios, 9 and 33 months after burning. **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

4.4.3.2 Nitrite oxidizing bacteria

Regarding *Nitrobacter* abundance, the most significant effect including burning corresponded to the $H \times P \times N \times B$ interaction 9 months after fire ($P=0.0018$) (Table 41). Burning significantly decreased *Nitrobacter* abundance under PN and HP conditions 9 months after fire, and under HPN conditions 2 days after fire.

Burning effect on *Nitrobacter* under global change scenarios



Drivers of *Nitrobacter* 9 months after burning

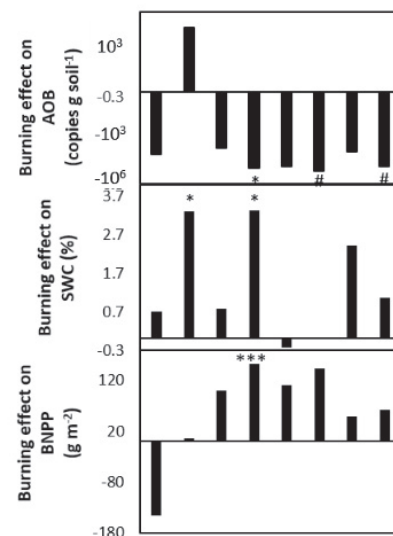
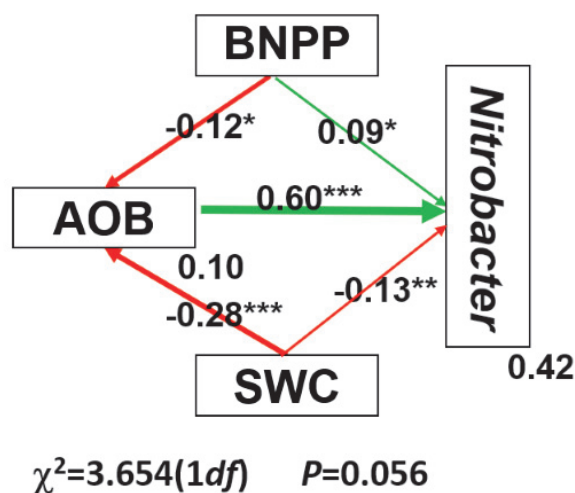


Fig. 47 (Top-Left) Abundance of soil *Nitrobacter* under different global change scenarios (Control, Ctrl; , N deposition; P, precipitation) with and without burning (B). (Bottom-Left) Structural equation model results relating *Nitrobacter* abundance to ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB), soil water content (SWC) and below-ground net primary productivity (BNPP). Values near the arrows are path coefficients. The green and red arrows indicate a positive and negative correlation, respectively. The percentage of variance explained by the model is indicated at the bottom-right of the corresponding box. (Bottom-Right) Burning effect on AOB, SWC and BNPP under the relevant scenarios 9 months after burning. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

Regarding *Nitrospira* abundance, the most significant effect including burning was the main B effect observed 33 months after burning ($P = 0.0058$) (Table 41). At this date, burning significantly decreased the abundance of *Nitrospira* from 1.03×10^6 to 7.32×10^5 copies g^{-1} soil (Fig. 48-Top-Left), whereas no significant effect was found at the other dates.

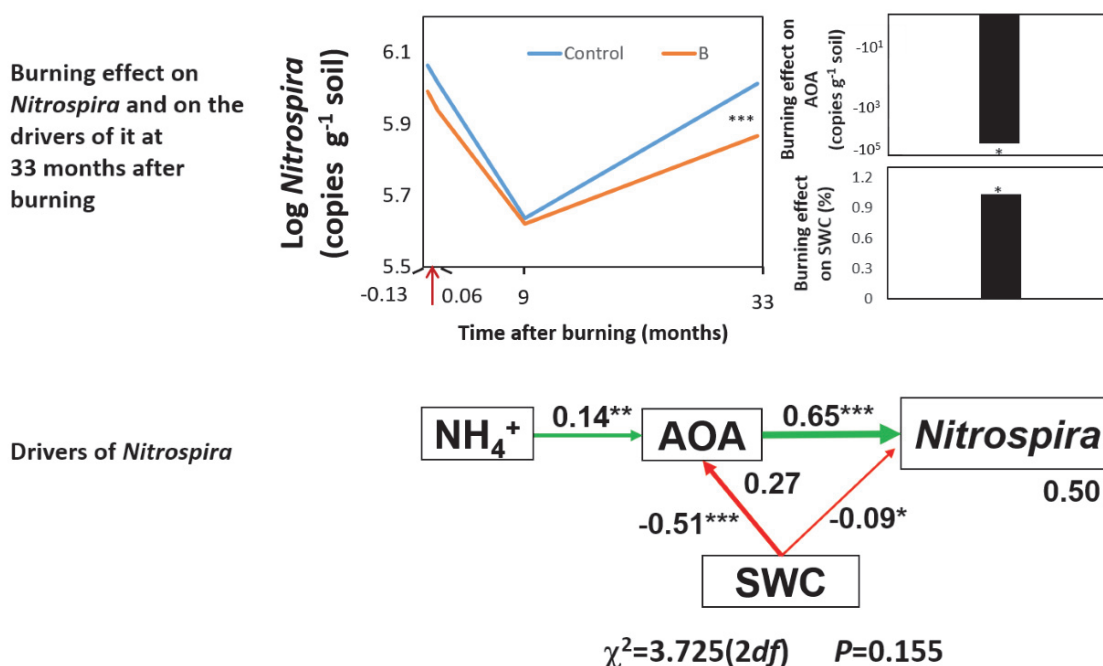


Fig. 48 (Top-Left) Abundance of soil *Nitrospira* under control (Ctrl) and burning (B) condition. (Top-Right) Burning effect on SWC and abundance of AOA under the relevant scenarios observed 33 months after burning. (Bottom) Structural equation model results relating *Nitrospira* abundance to soil water content (SWC), abundance of soil ammonia-oxidizing archaea (AOA) and ammonium concentration (NH_4^+). Details on graphical presentation and colours as in figure Fig. 47*, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

4.4.4 Identification of the Main Drivers of Nitrifier Abundances under the Burning and Global Change Treatments

Structural equation modelling (SEM) showed that AOB abundance was negatively related with SWC and to a lesser extent with BNPP (Fig. 45-Bottom-Left). SWC and BNPP however explained only 10% of the total variance in AOB abundance (Fig. 45-Bottom-Left). AOA abundance was also negatively related with SWC, and was positively related to NH_4^+ . SWC and NH_4^+ concentration explained 27% of the total variance of AOA abundance (Fig. 46-Bottom-Left).

The abundance of *Nitrobacter* was explained (42% of total variance) by AOB abundance, BNPP and SWC, with a prominent role of AOB abundance and SWC (Fig. 47-Bottom-Left). The abundance of *Nitrospira* was positively related to AOA abundance and to a lesser extent negatively related to SWC. AOA and SWC explained 50% of the total variance in *Nitrospira* abundance (Fig. 48-Bottom).

4.5 Discussion

4.5.1 Importance of Main Effects and Interactive Effects of Fire and Global Change Factors on Nitrifier Abundances

As compared to an even distribution of significant effects independently of the number of factors interacting (i.e. number of significant effects just proportional to the number of effects tested), the number of the main treatment effects that were significant was two-fold than expected, with a prominent role of the main nitrogen deposition (N) treatment, and to a lesser extent precipitation (P) and burning (B). This is consistent with previous research results for the same experimental site reporting that both plant and soil compartments in this grassland ecosystem are particularly responsive to the nitrogen supply ^[2, 232, 284, 396]. In addition, Niboyet et al. (2011b) ^[213] found significant response of soil nitrification rates to nitrogen and increased precipitation, but no response to CO₂ and warming. Regarding the other main effects of P and B, our results are also consistent with previous studies. In particular, a main effect of precipitation was observed on potential nitrification rate in addition to a main N effect, whereas no main effect of warming and CO₂ was found ^[284]. Similarly, Brown et al. (2012) observed a significant main effect of precipitation on N₂O emissions but no effect of warming and CO₂ ^[232]. This is likely due to the fact that the N treatment corresponded to a rather high N input applied over 13 years before our first soil sampling, inducing a high increase in soil mineral N as already observed ^[194, 214]. In addition, modified precipitation has been shown to have both direct effects on soil moisture ^[480] and cascading effects on plant growth and C and N cycling at Jasper Ridge, and all these effects can influence soil nitrifiers through altered oxygen, N and C availabilities. In contrast, heating intensity was weak at the study site, with a low increase of soil temperature initially with +0.8 to 1°C for 12 years and then +1.5 to +2°C ^[481], which is quite realistic but lower than warming treatments applied in other warming experiments on grasslands ^[205, 267]. Similarly, Zhang et al. (2013) reported no significant response of the abundance of soil ammonia-oxidizers to heating in a steppe ecosystem ^[259]. In addition, the +275 ppm increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentration could have only indirect effects on soil nitrifiers through plants because CO₂ concentration in the soil atmosphere has already reached ~ 400 ppm in 2013 ^[482]. This likely explains why no significant main effect of CO₂ was observed and that this factor rarely appeared in the significant interaction effects. This is consistent with previous studies reporting a lack of elevated CO₂ effect on the abundances of ammonia oxidizers in dryland ecosystem ^[260, 391], and in the rhizosphere of white clover and ryegrass cultured in dystic cambisol ^[219]. In addition, in the same experimental site, Horz et al. (2004) found that significant CO₂ effect on the abundance of AOB can only be found when combined with increased precipitation ^[214].

For interaction effects, the number of significant effects was lower than expected in particular for the 2-, 4- and 5-way factor combinations. This was likely due to the fact that the N and B treatments induced strong effects that appeared more as main effects than interaction effects. Still,

some strong interaction effects were detected for some nitrifier groups, interaction effects being observed in more than half of the cases (nitrifier group \times date) studied. This shows that global change effects on soil nitrifiers are not predictable from single factor studies. Below I first discuss the main effects of global change factors on the abundances of soil nitrifier groups that were significant. I then discuss how the effect of burning on nitrifier abundances was affected by global change scenarios involving N deposition, elevated CO₂, modified precipitation and/or warming.

4.5.2 Response of Soil Nitrifier Groups to Main Treatment Effect of Global Change Factors

4.5.2.1 Nitrogen Deposition

AOA and AOB abundances increased with N deposition, the positive N effect being greater on AOB than AOA. This supports the view that AOB rather than AOA are favored by N addition [20, 44-47, 320, 327, 338, 433]. The response of AOA to N addition is actually more variable, and AOA abundance can even decrease following N addition [307, 337]. Based on a meta-analysis, Carey et al. (2016) found that on average N addition increases the abundance of AOA and AOB by 27% and 326%, respectively [47]. Our results are thus explained. In addition, Nitrogen deposition increased the abundance of *Nitrobacter* but not *Nitrospira*. This is consistent with a previous report on N addition effect on NOB for the same site [26] and other grasslands [44, 46]. Overall, our results support the view that a niche differentiation exists between the nitrifier groups regarding N availability [10, 44, 432], and that AOB and *Nitrobacter* have a greater fitness and greater N oxidation rates at higher N level than AOA and *Nitrospira* [8, 14, 67, 69, 70], although functional diversity exists within each group [101]. Moreover, the SEM analysis showed that the changes of AOB abundance explained 60% of the changes in *Nitrobacter* abundance. Our results thus support the view that a close relationship often exists between the abundances of AOB and *Nitrobacter* [44, 433], likely because increased AOB abundance induced an increased NO₂⁻ availability.

4.5.2.2 Increased Precipitation

Increased precipitation (P) had no significant effect on soil AOA, AOB and *Nitrospira* (except a slight negative effect observed for *Nitrospira* at one date), but strongly decreased *Nitrobacter* abundance. Consistently, Le Roux (2016) reported that increased precipitation reduced soil potential nitrite oxidation rate at the same grassland site. This could be due to the fact that soil *Nitrobacter* bacteria, include chemolithotrophs and mixotrophs [26]. Whereas chemolithotrophic *Nitrobacter* are mostly positively related to oxygen and N availabilities, mixotrophic *Nitrobacter* are favored by increased organic carbon availability and can withstand well decreased oxygen level [26]. The decrease of the total *Nitrobacter* abundance with increased precipitation could thus result from the

concurrent increase of SWC that induced lower O₂ availability (negative effect on chemolitotrophic *Nitrobacter*) and decrease of BNPP that likely induced lower organic C supply by roots (negative effect on mixotrophic *Nitrobacter*). Consistently, the SEM analysis showed that *Nitrobacter* abundance was positively related to BNPP and negatively related to SWC, in addition to the positive relation observed with AOB abundance.

4.5.2.3 Burning

Published studies about fire impact on soil nitrifier abundances are rare in grassland ecosystems [4]. More studies focused on forest ecosystems [4, 365]. Considering studies on burning effects on total soil microbial abundance, variable effects were reported, from negative [365, 483] to positive [484-486] suggesting that multiple direct and indirect mechanisms underlie the burning effects. The most direct effect of burning is heating and increased soil temperature linked to fire intensity and duration [487]. This can lead to heat-induced mortality of soil microbes [362, 363]. Previous studies have indicated that fatal temperatures for soil microbes can be lower than 100°C [488]. However, in grasslands, with fires of similar intensity as observed in our study (fire speed of 2-5 m/min and flames height of 1-2 m), the heat wave did not penetrate very deep in soil. For instance, Delmas et al. (1995) reported that during a fire event soil temperature reached 100°C at the surface, 75°C at 1 cm depth, 50°C at 3 cm depth [364]; below no change in temperature was observed [364]. As we sampled the 0-7 cm soil layer, the direct effect of burning through heating is thus expected to be marginal. This is supported by the lack of any significant burning effect observed just after fire for AOA and *Nitrospira*, while only one (interaction) effect including burning was observed for AOB and for *Nitrobacter* but with a lower significance ($P > 0.01$) as compared to other effects. Similarly, no significant effect of a low intensity fire was found on bacterial abundance in a sclerophyll forest [25]. In contrast, the abundance of AOB was significantly reduced by the burning treatment 9 months after fire, while both AOB and *Nitrospira* abundances decreased in response to burning 33 months after fire. This demonstrates a lasting effect of burning on soil nitrifiers, likely through indirect effects, including on SWC as observed here and likely on the vegetation status. Similarly, increased soil water content [368, 489] and BNPP [367] after a burning event were reported in grassland ecosystems. Fire can also affect N inputs and losses and more generally the grassland N balance [4, 284], which could impact soil nitrifiers. For instance, burning can induce large amount of NH₃ volatilization, and more generally induces a loss of N from the aboveground plant parts. Here, no significant main effect of burning on soil NH₄⁺ but only a negative trend, which could contribute to the limitation of AOB growth, was observed.

A striking result is the lasting effect of burning on soil nitrifiers, two groups remaining

impacted by burning 33 months after fire. In contrast, Vázquez et al. (1993) reported a short-term stimulation of burning on soil microbial abundance ^[490], whereas the effect of burning disappeared one year after burning. In contrast, Mabuhay et al. (2004) found that burning effect on soil microbial biomass and abundance can last at least 25 years ^[491], illustrating the long-term fire effects of burning on soil microbes in forest system.

4.5.3 Responses of Soil Nitrifiers to Fire Disturbance Are Modified by Global Change Scenarios

Because a major novelty of our work is to combine burning with 16 global change scenarios combining N deposition, increased precipitation, elevated CO₂ and warming, and because interaction effects including burning were often observed, we analyzed how and why the responses of nitrifier abundances to burning are modified according to global change scenarios.

For both AOB and AOA, the strongest interaction effect including burning was the N × H × B effect. Burning never affected AOB abundance under ambient N and H conditions, but significantly decreased AOB abundance under elevated N and N × H conditions 9 months after fire, and under H conditions 33 months after fire. These effects were linked to burning effects on SWC and BNPP. The negative effect of burning under N deposition after 9 months was mostly explained by a particularly positive effect of burning on SWC when combined with N deposition but not heating. The reason for such a strongly positive effect of burning on SWC mostly under N only conditions remains unclear. However, this increase in SWC probably lead to lower soil O₂ availability, and AOB maybe more sensitive to environmental change because soil AOB are largely monophyletic on the basis of 16S rRNA and their diversity is relative low as compared with other functional groups ^[27]. In addition, the negative burning effect on AOB under N × H conditions after 9 months was mostly linked to an observed trend for increased BNPP. Higher BNPP may have induced an increased competition between plant roots and AOB for ammonium, and AOB are weak competitors for ammonium as compared to plant roots ^[492]. The interaction effects were not stable with time, as after 33 months the burning effect was significant only under H conditions. This is explained because the burning effect on SWC and BNPP changed with time: for instance, 33 months after fire, no burning effect on SWC was observed under N conditions and a negative trend was observed for burning effect on BNPP under H × N conditions. This is consistent with previous reports showing that burning effect on soil moisture ^[371] and plant biomasses ^[368, 377] can vary with time following burning either because of cascading effects that evolve with time after fire or because of different climatic conditions. Previous results reporting significant positive burning effect on the abundance of AOB were published by Long et al. (2014) ^[263, 372] and Zhang et al.

(2018) ^[370]. The difference response of the abundance of AOB to fire disturbance maybe resulted from the intensity and duration of burning event as discussed in 4.5.2.3, and also soil nutrient state.

AOA abundance responded to burning only under H condition 33 months after fire. Under H conditions, burning increased SWC without modifying soil NH_4^+ concentration, which explained the decrease in AOA abundance induced by burning likely through decreased O_2 level. This contrasts with control (ambient N and H) conditions where burning did not increase much SWC and did not affect soil NH_4^+ concentration. Further, under N and H \times N conditions, the burning-induced increase in SWC (negative for AOA according to the SEM analysis) was counterbalanced by increased soil NH_4^+ concentration (positive for AOA according to SEM results).

For the abundances of *Nitrobacter*, the most significant effect including burning was the $\text{P} \times \text{N} \times \text{H} \times \text{B}$ interaction after 9 months. A significant negative burning effect was found only under the $\text{H} \times \text{P}$ and $\text{P} \times \text{N}$ conditions. The significantly negative response of AOB abundance to burning under the PN scenario was explained by the combination of decreased AOB abundance (thus likely decreased nitrite supply) and increased SWC (increased anoxia), which were the main two drivers of AOB abundance according to the SEM analysis. In contrast, whereas a similar burning effect on SWC was observed under N only conditions, this was counterbalanced by a positive effect on AOB abundance. Similarly, whereas decreases in AOB abundance due to burning were similar under $\text{H} \times \text{N}$ and $\text{H} \times \text{P} \times \text{N}$ conditions than under $\text{P} \times \text{N}$, no concurrent increase in SWC were observed under these two other global change scenarios. Our results show that change in only AOB abundance or only SWC was insufficient to lead to a decrease of *Nitrobacter* abundance in response to burning, but that the synergy between decreased AOB abundance and increased SWC induced a negative response of *Nitrobacter*. When burning induced a decrease in SWC only, without altered N supply to NOB, this likely counter selected autotrophic *Nitrobacter* that are sensitive to O_2 level, but mixotrophic *Nitrobacter* could then take over ^[26]. Only concurrent decreases of SWC and AOB abundance would induce conditions (low N and O_2 availabilities) unfavorable for the two main trophic types of *Nitrobacter*.

Overall, based on a unique comparison of 32 treatments (16 global change scenarios, with or without burning), our results support three major conclusions:

- Due to niche differentiation, the four groups of nitrifiers responded differently to the 32 global change treatments. This indicates that the balance between different nitrifier groups may be altered in the future;
- Soil nitrifiers were particularly sensitive to the main effects of N deposition, and to a lesser extent increased precipitation and burning, whereas no main effect of elevated CO_2 and warming was observed.

- Besides the importance of main effects, many interaction effects, many of them including 3 or 4 factors, and many of them including burning, were observed. This demonstrates that the effects of global change x disturbance scenarios on soil N cycling cannot be predicted simply by studying the effects of one or two factors. Global change research thus increasingly requires the use of experimental designs manipulating many factors and their possible interactions. Our results also highlight the strong interactions observed between global change conditions and fire disturbance. The good news is that we were often able to relate these interaction effects on soil nitrifiers to effects observed on a few soil environmental drivers like moisture, N availability and plant growth. Modelling and evaluating the generality of these complex interaction effects is a high priority for future global change research.

4.6 Summary

We studied the effects of 32 treatments mimicking global change scenarios based on the manipulation of N deposition, atmospheric CO₂, warming, precipitation and a fire disturbance (accounting for all their possible combinations) on soil nitrifier abundances in a Mediterranean grassland. Four major groups of soil nitrifiers were quantified by quantitative PCR: ammonia-oxidizing bacteria (AOB), ammonia-oxidizing archaea (AOA), *Nitrobacter* and *Nitrospira*. Overall, nitrogen deposition increased the abundance of AOB and to a lesser extent AOA and *Nitrobacter*, but not *Nitrospira*. *Nitrobacter* abundance was mostly affected by global change factors through their effects on AOB abundance, whereas *Nitrospira* abundance was more related to changes of AOA. Precipitation had a negative main effect on *Nitrobacter* and no clear effect on the three other nitrifier groups. Burning had a negative main effect on AOB. No main effect of elevated CO₂ and heating was observed. However, many interactive effects between global change factors were observed, often including burning. Our results show that the effects of global change × disturbance scenarios on soil N cycling cannot be predicted simply by studying the effects of one or two factors. They also highlight the strong interactions observed between global change conditions and fire disturbance. We were often able to relate the interaction effects on soil nitrifiers to effects observed on a few soil environmental drivers (moisture, N availability and plant growth). Modelling and evaluating the generality of these complex interaction effects is a high priority for future global change research.

5 Response of Soil Denitrifiers to Multiple Global Change Factors and Fire Disturbance in a Mediterranean Grassland

5.1 Introduction

Denitrification is a microbial respiratory process during which soluble nitrogen (N) oxides (nitrate, NO_3^- , and nitrite, NO_2^-) are sequentially reduced by specific reductases into gaseous forms (nitric oxide NO, nitrous oxide N_2O and N_2) ^[493], N_2O being a potent greenhouse gas ^[231]. The abundance and activity of soil denitrifiers depend on environmental conditions like organic carbon, moisture, oxygen, pH and N availability, which can all be affected by global changes. Thus, understanding the response of soil denitrifiers to global change is important to anticipate possible feedbacks to climate change.

Previous studies reported that N_2O emissions depend on the balance between different denitrifier groups ^[81, 446, 494], in particular (1) nitrite-reducers (harboring the *nirK* or *nirS* gene) that reduce NO_2^- to NO but also have a key role for N_2O production as most NO-producing denitrifying cells convert efficiently NO which is a toxic compound ^[495]; and (2) N_2O -reducers (harboring the *nosZI* gene or the recently discovered *nosZII* gene) that transform N_2O into N_2 ^[93, 94, 496]. Thus, understanding how net soil N_2O emissions may be affected by global change factors requires to analyze the responses of NO_2^- - and N_2O -reducers to changes in soil environmental conditions induced by global change. In particular, global changes such as rising atmospheric CO_2 , warming, changes in precipitation regime, increased N deposition, as well as disturbances such as fire could all alter the soil environmental conditions to which soil denitrifiers are sensitive. These global changes all prone to change in the next decades ^[149] and can have interactive effects ^[232]. However, the effects of co-occurring multiple global change factors and fire disturbance on soil denitrifiers have not been studied (most studies have focused on 1 or 2 global change factors only: see Florio et al. 2019 ^[446] for a review of N addition effects on denitrifiers; and Hartmann et al. 2013 ^[300]; Li et al. 2017 ^[303]).

We studied the responses of four major groups of soil denitrifiers (*nirK*-, *nirS*-, *nosZI*-, and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria) to a prescribed fire disturbance under 16 global change scenarios, based on the manipulation of warming, atmospheric CO_2 , N deposition and altered precipitation regime and all their combinations, at the Jasper Ridge Global Change Experiment in California (Shaw et al. 2002) ^[109]. The 32 treatments at this experimental site (16 global change scenarios, each with or

without fire) were replicated 4 times. The abundances of the four denitrifier groups were quantified by quantitative PCR just before fire, just after fire, and 9 and 33 months after the fire. The objectives were to:

(1) evaluate the importance of the main effect of each factor and of 2-, 3-, 4- and 5-way interaction effects on denitrifier group abundances using same way as for nitrifiers, see section 4.1;

(2) analyze how these effects on denitrifiers change with time following the fire disturbance. We assumed that the effects of main treatments like N deposition would be strong and visible at all dates and across all treatments for *nirK*, *nirS* and *nosZI*, as these groups are known to be particularly sensitive to altered N supply but not *nosZII* (see Table 15; also see review table of Florio et al. 2019^[446]). In addition, as the five global factors manipulated here are known to often influence ecosystems through indirect effects involving modified plant growth and soil properties and C and N cycling ^[284, 368, 377, 388] and as these effects can evolve with time after fire ^[368], we expected that complex interaction effects could arise when different global change factors and fire are combined, and that these effects could evolve according to time after fire. In particular, we assumed that fire effect on soil denitrifiers could differ depending on the global change scenarios considered and on the time since the initial fire disturbance. Further, we hypothesized that fire effects would be dampened with time after the fire disturbance if fire had mostly a direct effect through increased soil temperatures killing bacteria in the top soil ^[497], but that lasting effects would be observed if fire had mostly indirect effects influencing water/carbon/nutrient cycling and vegetation dynamics as often reported ^[365];

(3) identify the main drivers explaining the effect of burning on the four groups of soil denitrifiers and possibly the most significant interaction effects between burning and global change factors with soil environmental variables (soil moisture, nitrate, organic C and pH) and abundance of nitrifiers. We used structural equation modeling to identify the main drivers of the abundance of each denitrifier group across all treatments, and explore whether interactive effects between fire and global change treatments on the abundance of each denitrifier group could be explained by interactive effects on the main drivers identified.

5.2 Study Site

See chapter 4.2

5.3 Materials and Methods

5.3.1 Experimental Design

See section 1.4.2.

5.3.2 Sampling and Measurement

5.3.2.1 Plant/Soil Variables

Plant and soil variables were measured as part of a project former to the present Ph.D. and will be used here as putative drivers of the abundances of the denitrifiers groups. See section 4.3.2.1.

5.3.2.2 Soil DNA extraction and quantification of the abundance of nitrite-reducers (*nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring bacteria) and N₂O-reducers (*nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria)

DNA extraction method is the same as Chapter 4.3.2.2. The abundances of nitrite-reducers were quantified by measuring the fragments of the *nirK* and *nirS* genes encoding the copper and cd1 nitrite reductases, respectively [498]. For *nirK*, the primers used are *nirK*876 and *nirK*1040 [477]. The final reaction volume was 20 µl and contained (final concentration) 1 µM of each primer, 1 × of Quanti Tect SybrGreen PCR Master Mix (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France), 0.02 µg 0.1% of T4 gene protein 32 (Qbiogene, Carlsbad, CA USA) and 5 ng of sample DNA or 10²–10⁷ copies of standard DNA (linearized plasmid with the *nirK* gene of *Sinorhizobium meliloti* 1021). PCR cycles were as follows: first with 15 min at 95°C for initial denaturation step; 45 amplification cycles (15s at 95°C, 30s at 63°C, and 30s at 72°C); one cycle melting step (1s at 95°C, 20s at 68°C and continuous 98°C); and one cycle cooling step with 10s at 40°C; Samples were analyzed on a Lightcycler 480 (Roche, Diagnostics, Meyland, France). For *nirS*, the sets of primers used were *nirS*CD3aF [83] and *nirS*SR3cd [453]. The final reaction volume was 25 µl and contained (final concentration) 1 µM of each primer, 1 × of Quanti Tect SybrGreen PCR Master Mix (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France), 0.02 µg 0.1% of T4 geneS protein 32 (Qbiogene, Carlsbad, CA USA) and 12.5 ng of soil DNA extract or 10²–10⁷ copies of the targeted DNA sequence, using a linearized plasmid containing the *nirS* gene of *Pseudomonas stutzeri* Zobell DNA as standard. The samples were run on a Lightcycler 480 (Roche, Diagnostics, Meyland, France) as follows: first with 15 min at 95°C for initial denaturation step; 45 amplification cycles (15s at 95°C, 30s at 59°C, 30s at 72°C and 30s at 80°C); one cycle melting step (15s at 95°C, 30s at 78°C and continuous 95°C); and one cycle cooling step with 10s at 40°C; Samples were analyzed on a Lightcycler 480 (Roche, Diagnostics, Meyland, France).

For *nosZI*-harboring N₂O reducers, the sets of primers used were *nosZ*2F and *nosZ*2R [377]. The final reaction volume was 25 µl, with (final concentration) 1.25 µM of each primer, 1 × of QuantiTect SybrGreen PCR Master Mix (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France), 0.016 µg 0.1% of T4 gene protein 32 and 12.5 ng of soil DNA extract or 10²–10⁷ copies of the targeted DNA fragment

(linearized plasmid with the targeted *nosZ* gene of *Pseudomonas stutzeri*). Assays were run on a Lightcycler 480 (Roche, Diagnostics, Meyland, France), as follows: first with 15 min at 95°C for initial denaturation step; 6 cycles of touchdown (95°C for 15s, 65°C for 30s and 72°C for 30s and 80°C for 15s), 40 amplification cycles (95°C for 15s, 60°C for 15s, 72°C for 30s and 80°C for 15s); one melting cycle (15s at 95°C, 15s at 60°C and continuous 95°C); and one cycle cooling step with 30s at 40°C. For *nosZII*-harboring N₂O reducers, the sets of primers used were *nosZII*F and *nosZII*R2^[93]. The final reaction volume was 25 µl and contained (final concentration) 1 µM of each primer, 1.2 × of QuantiTect SybrGreen PCR Master Mix (Qiagen, Courtaboeuf, France), 0.3 mg ml⁻¹ of bovine serum albumin (BSA) and 20 ng of soil DNA extract or 10²–10⁷ of targeted fragments (linearized plasmid with the *nosZ* gene of uncultured bacterium clone CJEAb111). Assays were performed in on a Lightcycler 480 (Roche Diagnostics, Meyland, France) according to the following steps: first with 15 min at 95°C for initial denaturation step; 45 amplification cycles (30s at 95°C, 1min at 53°C, and 1min at 72°C); one cycle fusion step (15s at 95°C, 15s at 60°C and continuous 95°C); and one cycle cooling step with 30s at 40°C.

Prior to qPCR assays, two types of tests were performed to evaluate possible inhibition of PCR. First, for all soils, a dilution approach was used: qPCR assays were performed with 5, 10 and 20 ng of soil DNA to evaluate possible PCR inhibition according to the amount of co-extracted compounds (*nirK* used as a target). Second, we compared the qPCR results obtained when using (i) the standard DNA plasmid leading to a concentration of 10⁷ *nirK* copies and (ii) the standard DNA plasmid at the same concentration plus 5 ng of extracted DNA for each soil. No inhibition was observed. The amplification efficiencies were 93%, 79%, 86 %, and 93%, for *nirK*, *nirS*, *nosZI* and *nosZII*, respectively. Abundances were expressed as gene copy numbers per g equivalent dry soil.

5.3.3 Analysis

Methods and steps of outliers detection and block effect assessment were the same as for nitrifiers, see section 4.3.3 for details. The outlier numbers of *nirK* are 6, 4, 1 and 1, respectively - 0.13, 0.06, 9 and 33 months after fire; the corresponding outlier numbers of *nirS* are 5, 4, 0, and 1; of *nosZI* are 9, 2, 0, 3. Note that, for *nosZII*, no data available before fire (-0.13 months), the outlier numbers are 12, 8, and 1 at 0.06, 9, and 33 months after fire disturbance, respectively.

Data were analyzed to assess the overall effects of the burning disturbance and other global environmental changes treatments on the abundance of the four groups of soil denitrifiers (*nirK*, *nirS*, *nosZI* and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria) using PROC MIXED in SAS 9.4 using a full factorial split-plot analysis of variance in order. At each sampling date, the CO₂, warming and burn treatments were included as whole-plot factors, and the precipitation and N treatments as split-plot

factors. The normality of the residuals and the independence of the residuals related to the predicted values were analyzed. If these criteria were not met, data were transformed with Box-Cox using Minitab® 18.0 (Minitab Inc., PA, USA) software. Effects with $P < 0.05$ are referred to as significant.

Based on the results of the mixed-model analysis obtained for the four sampling dates, the most significant interaction effect observed between burning and global change factors was selected for each denitrifier group. Accordingly, the effect of burning was compared under the different relevant global change scenarios using T-test. For example, the precipitation (P) \times nitrogen (N) \times burning (B) interaction effect was the most significant interaction effect involving burning observed across the sampling dates for *nirS* gene. Therefore, the burning effect was compared between the control, P, N and PN conditions, using *T-tests* (Fig. 55) and checking data normality and homogeneity of variance after data transformation if needed. For graphical representation, main treatment effect size was calculated as: $Effect = T - C$, see section 4.3.3 for details.

In order to explore and hierarchize the links between changes in the abundances of the four soil denitrifier groups following fire and environmental variables (SWC, pH, DOC, NO_3^- and ANPP and BNPP), as well as nitrifier group abundances (AOA, AOB, *Nitrobacter*, and *Nitrospira*), path analysis was performed using Amos25® (Amos Development Corporation, Crawfordville, FL, USA). The complete model with all possible causal relationships considered is presented in Fig. 51.

A χ^2 test was used to evaluate the model, *i.e.* whether the covariance structures implied by the model adequately fitted the actual covariance structures of the data (a non-significant χ^2 test with $P > 0.05$ indicates an adequate fit by the model). Within a model, the coefficients of paths indicate by how many standard deviations the explained variable would change if the causal variable was changed by one standard deviation.

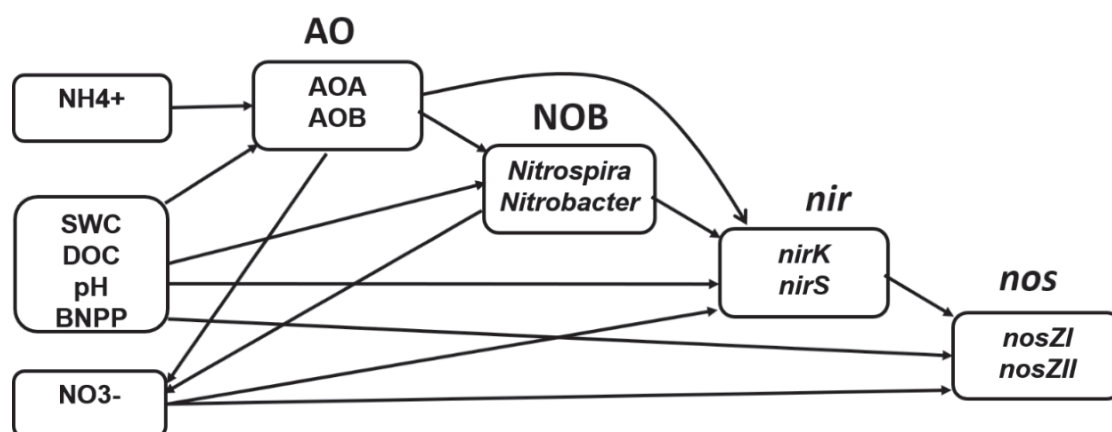


Fig. 51 Complete model used for identifying the main drivers of changes in the abundances of soil denitrifiers (*nirK*, *nirS*, *nosZI* and *nosZII*-harbouring bacteria) by structural equation modelling. The variables included in the model are the abundances of soil nitrifiers (AO, Ammonia-oxidizers; AOB, Ammonia-Oxidizing Bacteria; AOA, Ammonia-

Oxidizing Archaea; NO, Nitrite-Oxidizers), soil ammonium concentrations (NH_4^+), gravimetric soil water content (SWC), soil dissolved organic carbon content (DOC), soil pH (pH), belowground net primary productivity (BNPP), and soil nitrate concentrations (NO_3^-)

5.4 Results

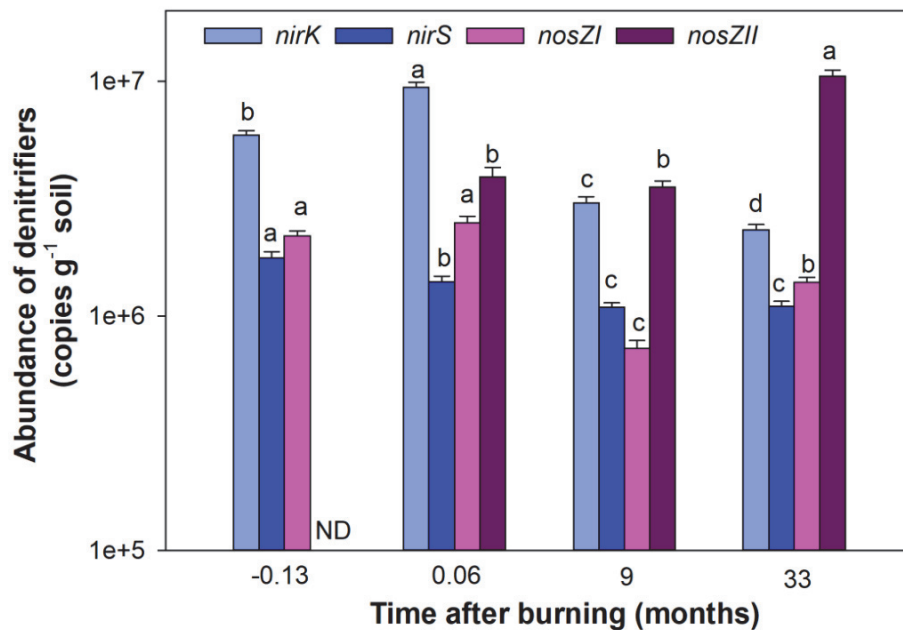


Fig. 52 The abundances of the four groups of soil denitrifiers averaged across all treatments 4 days before burning (-0.13 month); 2 days after burning (0.06 month); 9 months after burning; and 33 months after burning. Bars are mean + s.e. (n=128 minus outliers). Different letters indicate significant differences of the abundance of a given group between sampling dates. ND indicates no data available

The *nirK* abundance dominated over *nirS* abundance for each sampling date, ranging from 2.33×10^6 to 9.40×10^6 copies g⁻¹ soil and 1.09×10^6 to 1.77×10^6 copies g⁻¹ soil, respectively (Fig. 52). The *nosZII* abundance was always higher than *nosZI* abundance at the three dates for which *nosZII* data were available. *nosZI* and *nosZII* abundances ranged from 7.27×10^5 to 2.50×10^6 copies g⁻¹ soil and 3.54×10^6 to 1.05×10^7 copies g⁻¹ soil, respectively.

5.4.1 Importance of the Main Effect and Interactive Effect of Fire and Other Global Change Factors on Denitrifier Abundances

Both significant main treatment effects and interactive treatment effects of global change factors, often including fire, were observed on soil denitrifier abundances (Table 51). Overall, for the 3 sampling dates after burning and the 4 denitrifier groups considered, main treatment effects were the most commonly observed, followed by 3-way interactive effects (Fig. 53). We assessed to what extent the number of significant effects detected was linked to the number of effects tested.

Overall, the percentage of significant effects across the 4 groups of denitrifiers and the 3 soil sampling dates after burning was 8.3%. Using this percentage and the number of tests performed, the expected number of significant effects (black dots in Fig. 53) was computed assuming an evenly distributed percentage of significant effects across main effects and the 2-, 3-, 4- and 5-way interactions. Focusing only on interactions including burning, and accounting for the number of possible interactions including burning, the expected number of significant effects including burning was also computed (red dot in Fig. 53). The number of significant main effects was 1.4-fold higher than expected (Fig. 53). The number of significant 3-way interaction effects was close to the expected number based on the total percentage, whereas significant 2-, 4- and 5-way interactions were less numerous than expected (Fig. 53). The significant main treatment effects detected corresponded mostly to N deposition effect, with a lesser importance of main burning effect and precipitation effect. No significant main effect of CO₂ or heat was found (Table 51; Fig. 53). The number of significant observed main burning effects was 2-fold higher than expected. For the 3-, 4- and 5-way interaction effects including burning, the number of significant effects observed was lower than expected, whereas for 2-way interaction effects, the number of significant effects observed was as expected based on the mean percentage of significant effects (Fig. 53).

Table 51 Mixed model results summarizing the significant effects of global change factors (CO₂, C; heat, H; nitrogen deposition, N; precipitation change, P; Burning, B) and their interactions on the abundances of soil denitrifiers (*nirK*-, *nirS*-, *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria) at the 4 sampling dates: 4 days before burning (-0.13 month); 2 days after burning (0.06 month); 9 months after burning; and 33 months after burning. Values between brackets are *P* values

| Denitrifiers | Effects | -0.13 month | 0.06 month | 9 months | 33 months |
|---------------|---------------------------------|--|-------------|------------------------------------|--|
| <i>nirK</i> | Main effects | B(0.0385) N(0.0245) | N(<0.0001) | N(0.0005) | B(0.0004) N(<0.0001) |
| | Interactive effects including B | BHP(0.0038) | | BHPN(0.0413) | |
| | Interactive effects excluding B | | | | |
| <i>nirS</i> | Main effects | P(0.0078) N(0.0441) | N(0.0010) | P(0.0056) | P(0.0206) N(0.0316) |
| | Interactive effects including B | | BPN(0.0213) | | BC(0.0314) BP(0.0484) |
| | Interactive effects excluding B | C N (0 . 0 0 4 9) P N (0 . 0 1 7 9) CPN(0.0125) | CPN(0.0257) | C N (0 . 0 3 8 4) HPN(0.0305) | H N (0 . 0 3 6 8) P N (0 . 0 1 6 2) HPN(0.0054) |
| <i>nosZI</i> | Main effects | N(0.0011) | N(<0.0001) | N(0.0009) | B(0.0018) N(<0.0001) |
| | Interactive effects including B | | BPN(0.0462) | | BP(0.0317) BPN(0.0031) |
| | Interactive effects excluding B | CN(0.0181) | | HPN(0.0318) | |
| <i>nosZII</i> | Main effects | | | | |
| | Interactive effects including B | BHPN(0.0407) | BPN(0.0145) | BHPN(0.0115) | BC(0.0069) |
| | Interactive effects excluding B | | CPN(0.0131) | | HPN(0.0343) |

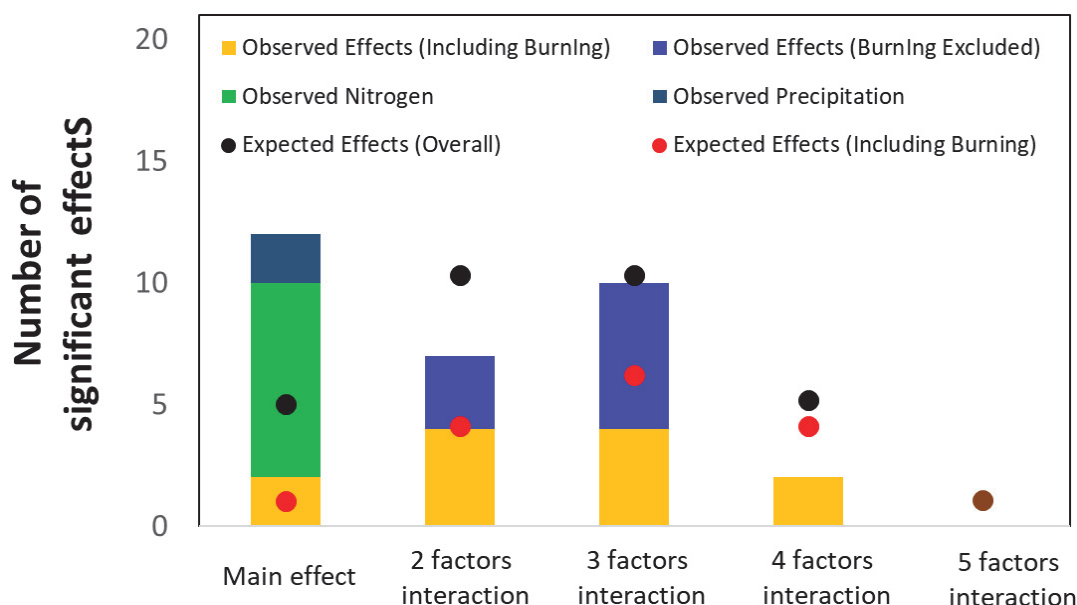


Fig. 53 Main effects and interactive effects of global change factors (CO_2 , heat, precipitation change, and nitrogen deposition) and burning on the abundance of four groups of soil denitrifiers (*nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring nitrite-reducers; and *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring N_2O reducers) at the 3 sampling dates after burning (2 days after burning; 9 months after burning; and 33 months after burning). Columns indicate the observed number of significant effects. For significant multi-factors interactions, we distinguished those including burning (orange) or not (blue). Black and red dots indicate the expected number of significant effects based on the ratio between the number of observed significant effects and the number of total interactions tested in the model for 4 groups of the denitrifiers of 3 sampling dates

5.4.2 Main Interaction Effect of Global Change Factors on Soil Denitrifiers

Overall, positive main N effects were observed on the abundances of denitrifier groups except *nosZII*-harboring bacteria, the abundances of *nirK* and *nosZI* being increased by 14.7% to 41%, and 27.1% to 46.1% by N deposition, respectively; whereas *nirS* abundance increased only by 10.1% to 26.4% (Table 51, Fig. 54-Left-Top). Concurrently, a very strong and positive N deposition effect was observed on soil NO_3^- concentrations (Fig. 54-Left-Top). In addition, *nirS*-harboring bacteria was the only group that responded to the main precipitation (P) effect, being significantly increased by 16.5% to 26.0% by elevated P at 3 among the 4 sampling dates (Fig. 54). Increased P also significantly increased SWC during plant peak biomass periods (9 and 33 months after fire, by 16.0% and by 13.8%, respectively), whereas the effects of increased P on soil NO_3^- and DOC were variable and mostly not significant. Further, increased P significantly decreased BNPP by 23.8% at 9 months after burning.

Significant main burning effects (B) were observed 33 months after burning for *nirK* and *nosZI*

(-37.2% and -29%, respectively) (Fig. 54). Across all treatments, burning also significantly increased SWC by 8.1% and 7.8% after 9 and 33 months, respectively. The responses of NO_3^- and DOC varied with sampling dates. In particular, B significantly increased DOC (+36.3%) just after fire but decreased DOC (-6.9%) 9 months after burning. BNPP did not significantly respond to the main B effect (Fig. 43-Right-Bottom).

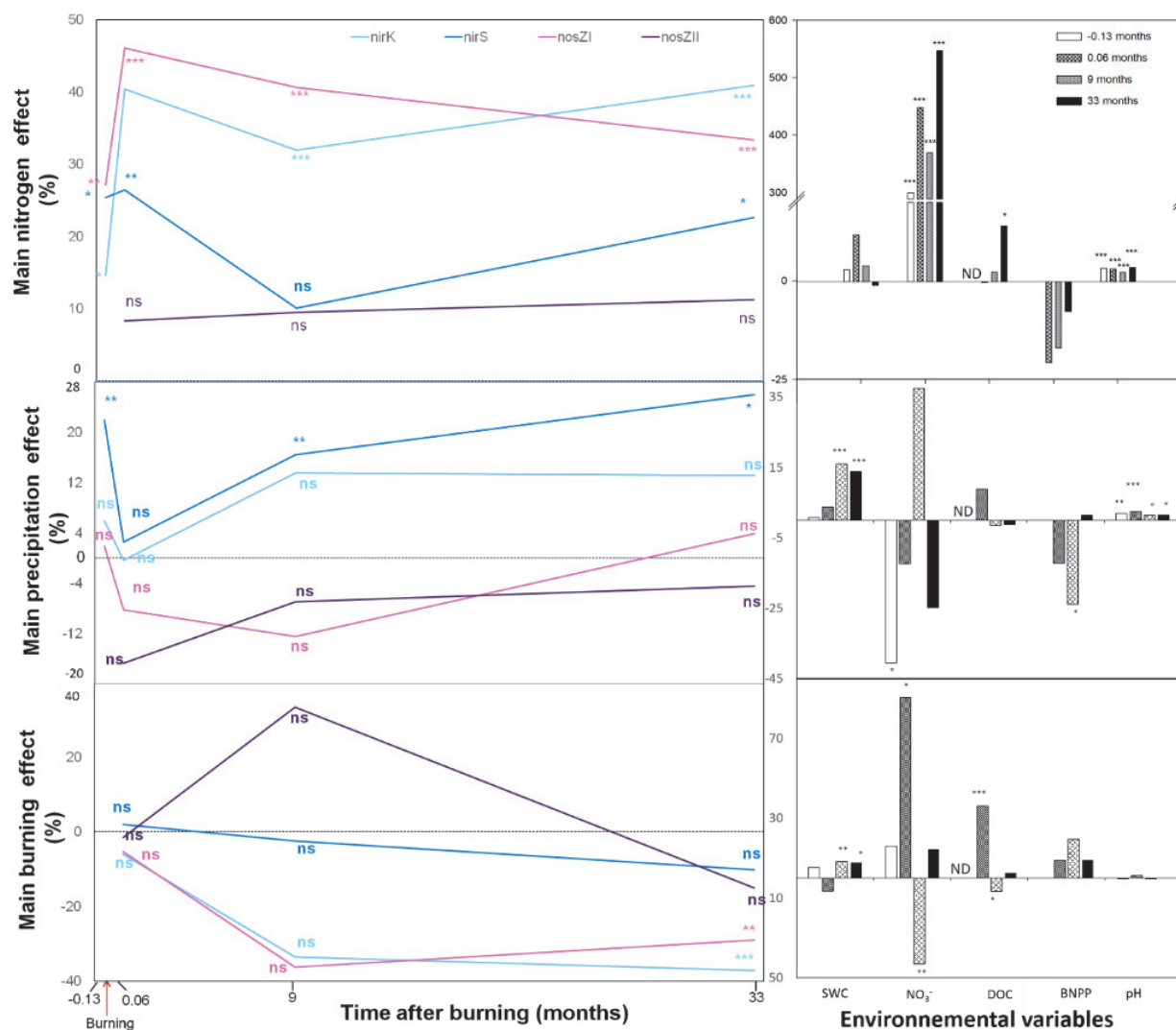


Fig. 54 Main effect of nitrogen addition, increased precipitation and burning on the abundances of soil denitrifiers (*nirK* -, *nirS*-, *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria) (Left) and (Right) on environmental variables : soil water content (SWC), soil nitrate concentration (NO_3^-), soil dissolved organic carbon (DOC) and plant belowground net primary productivity (BNPP) at the four sampling dates (-0.13 month, that is 4 days before burning; 0.06 month, 2 days after burning; and 9 and 33 months after burning). ns, not significant; *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$; ND, no data; Values of BNPP for 2011 is presented at 2 days after burning

5.4.3 Responses of Soil Denitrifiers to Fire Disturbance: Interactions with Global Change Scenarios

5.4.3.1 Nitrite-reducers

Significant burning effects (main and interactive) were found before fire for *nirK* (Table 51). This might be due to a legacy of the 2003 fire on the abundance of *nirK* and we thus did not analyze *nirK* response to fire.

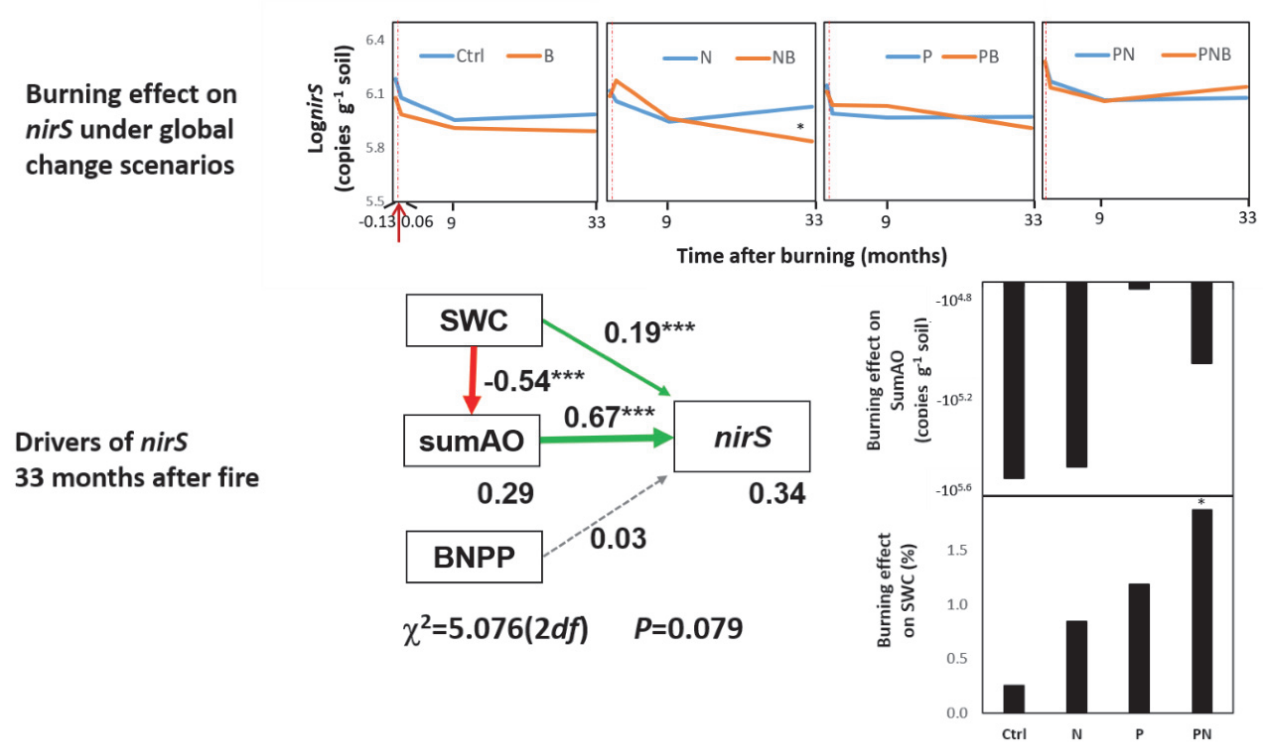


Fig. 55 (Top) Abundance of soil *nirS*-harboring nitrite-reducers (*nirS*) under different global change scenarios (Control, Ctrl; N, N deposition; P, precipitation; whatever the warming and elevated CO_2 treatments) with – orange lines- and without – blue lines- burning (B). (Bottom-Left) Structural equation model results relating *nirS* abundance to soil water content (SWC), total abundance of ammonia oxidizers (SumAO), and belowground net primary productivity (BNPP). Values near the arrows are path coefficients. The green arrows indicate positive correlations. The red arrows indicate negative correlations. The percentage of variance explained by the model is indicated at the bottom-right of the corresponding box. (Bottom-Right) Burning effect on SumAO and SWC under the relevant scenarios at 33 months after burning. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

Regarding the abundance of *nirS*-harboring nitrite reducers, the most significant interactive effect including burning corresponded to the 3-way interaction of precipitation (P) \times nitrogen (N) \times burning (B) (Table 51). Therefore, this 3-way interaction effect was further analyzed (i.e. across the other warming and elevated CO_2 treatments). Burning significantly decreased *nirS* abundance only under the N deposition scenario 33 months after fire (6.80×10^5 and 1.08×10^6 copies g^{-1} soil under

the $N \times B$ and N treatments, respectively), whereas no burning effect was observed under control (no N deposition and ambient P), P and $P \times N$ conditions (Fig. 55-Top).

Structural equation modelling (SEM) showed that *nirS* abundance was mostly explained (34% of total variance) by the total abundance of ammonia oxidizers (SumAO) and SWC (Fig. 55-Bottom-Left) (Fig. 55-Bottom-Left).

5.4.3.2 N_2O -reducers

Regarding *nosZI* abundance, the most significant effect including burning corresponded to the $P \times N \times B$ interaction observed 33 months after fire ($P=0.0031$) (Table 51).

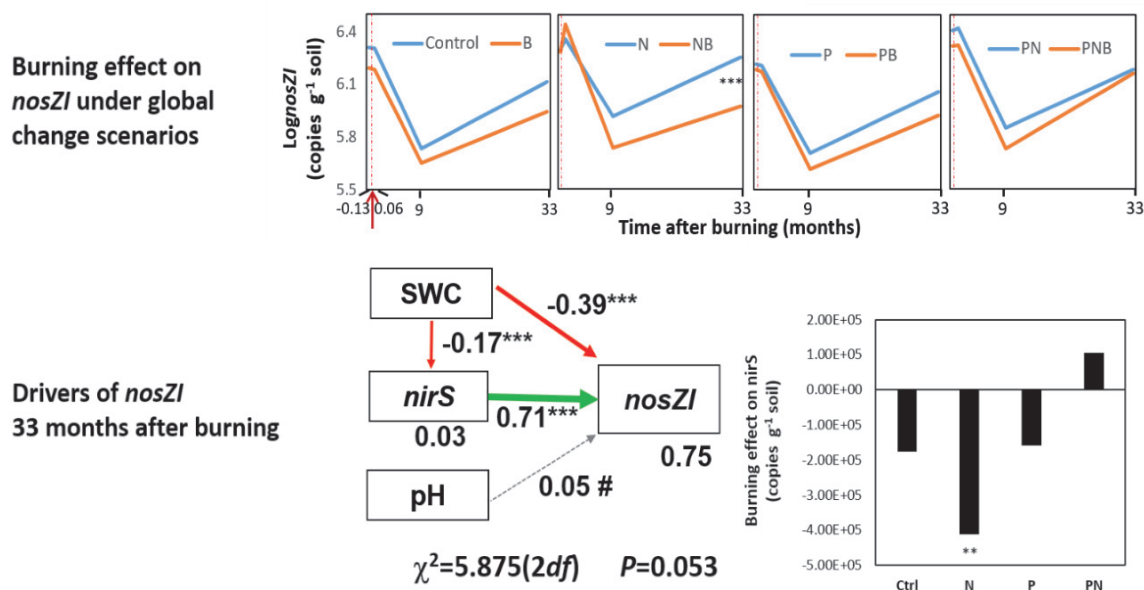
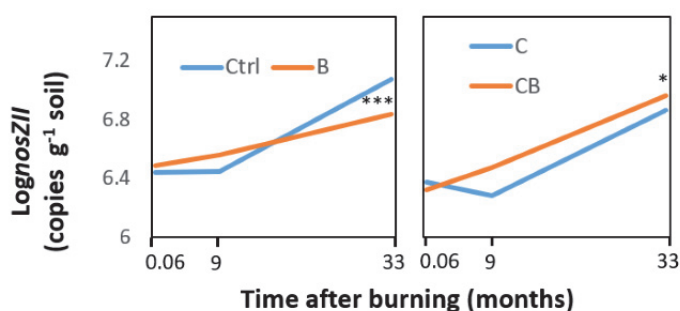


Fig. 56 (Top) Abundance of soil *nosZI*-harboring nitrite-reducers (*nosZI*) under different global change scenarios (Control, Ctrl; P, precipitation; N, N deposition;) with - orange lines- and without - blue lines- burning (B) (B). (Bottom-Left) Structural equation model results relating *nosZI* abundance to soil water content (SWC), *nirS* abundance (*nirS*) and soil pH. Values near the arrows are path coefficients. The green arrows indicate positive correlations. The red arrows indicate negative correlations. The percentage of variance explained by the model is indicated at the bottom-right of the corresponding box. (Bottom-Right) Burning effect on *nirS* abundance under the relevant scenarios at 33 months after burning. #, $0.05 < P < 0.1$; *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

At this date, burning significantly decreased *nosZI* abundance only under N conditions (9.40×10^5 and $\times 10^6$ copies g^{-1} soil under the N and NB treatments, respectively) (Fig. 56-Top). The abundance of *nosZI* was related to *nirS* abundance and SWC, and marginally to soil pH. These variables explained 75% of the total variance of *nosZI* abundance. Consistently with the PNB interaction effect observed on *nosZI* abundance, burning only decreased *nirS* abundance under N conditions (Fig. 55).

For *nosZII* abundance, the most significant effect including burning corresponded to the $C \times B$ interaction 33 months after fire ($P=0.0069$) (Table 51). Under ambient CO_2 conditions, burning decreased *nosZII* abundance (1.18×10^7 and 6.87×10^6 copies g^{-1} soil under the ambient and B treatments, respectively), whereas burning increased *nosZII* abundance at elevated CO_2 (7.26×10^6 and 9.18×10^6 copies g^{-1}) under the C and CB treatments, respectively) (Fig. 57-Top).

Burning effect on *nosZII* under global change scenarios



Drivers of *nosZII* after burning

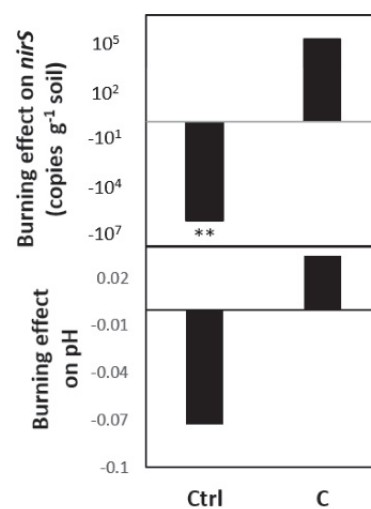
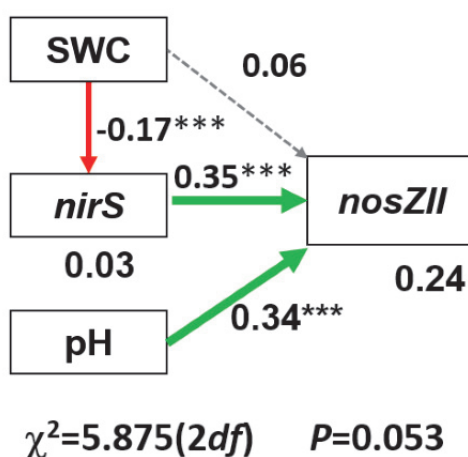


Fig. 57 (Top) Abundance of soil *nosZII*-harboring nitrite-reducers (*nosZII*) under different global change scenarios (Control, Ctrl; C: elevated CO_2) with - orange lines- and without - blue lines- burning (B). (Bottom-Left) Structural equation model results relating *nosZII* abundance to soil water content (SWC), *nirS* abundance (*nirS*) and soil pH. Values near the arrows are path coefficients. The green arrows indicate positive correlations. The red arrows indicate negative correlations. The percentage of variance explained by the model is indicated at the bottom-right of the corresponding box. (Bottom-Right) Burning effect on *nirS* abundance and soil pH under the relevant scenarios at 33

months after burning. *, $P < 0.05$; **, $P < 0.01$; ***, $P < 0.001$

The abundance of *nosZII* was mostly related to *nirS* abundance and soil pH. These variables explained 24% of the total variance of *nosZII* abundance (Fig. 57-Bottom-Left).

5.5 Discussion

5.5.1 Importance of Main Effects and Interactive Effects of Fire and Global Change Factors on Denitrifier Abundances

Consistent with results obtained for soil nitrifier abundances (see 4.5.1), the number of the main treatment effects that were significant on soil denitrifiers abundance was two-fold than expected, with main positive nitrogen deposition (N) treatment effect being the most often observed, and followed by main positive precipitation (P) and negative burning (B) effects, and with no main effect of warming and CO₂. This is consistent with previous studies for the same experimental site reporting a main effect of N addition and a main effect of elevated P which both increased denitrifying enzyme activity DEA, whereas elevated CO₂ and warming had no significant effect on DEA [213]. Brown et al. (2012) also observed a significant and positive main effect of P on soil N₂O emissions and showed that denitrification was the main driver of soil N₂O emissions at this site [232]. In addition, a main B treatment effect on N₂O emissions from soil was also reported after the 2003 fire at the same study site but this effect was positive [284] which contrasts to the main B treatment effect reported in the present study that was negative on both the abundances of *nirK* and *nosZI*-harboring bacteria. In contrast, weak heating intensity (initially with +0.8 to 1°C and then +1.5 to +2°C,) which is quite realistic but lower than warming treatments applied in other warming experiments on grasslands [205, 267]. In addition, the +275 ppm increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentration could have only indirect effects on soil nitrifiers through plants because CO₂ concentration in the soil atmosphere has already reached ~ 400 ppm in 2013 [482]. This likely explains why no significant main effect of CO₂ was observed and that this factor rarely appeared in the significant interaction effects.

For interaction effects, as for soil nitrifiers, the number of significant effects was lower than expected in particular for the 2-, 4- and 5-way interactions, which may be due to the fact that the N and B treatments induced strong effects that appeared more as main effects than interactive effects. However, some strong interaction effects from two- to four-way factors were observed for denitrifier groups. This is consistent with previous studies reporting that global change factors can elicit complex interactive responses in plant and/or soil compartments [109, 232, 284, 377], and in particular with a previous study reporting interactive effects of fire and global change factors on DEA and soil N₂O emissions [284]. Our results thus further indicate that the effects of global change factors and

fire cannot be simply predicted by single effects in isolation.

5.5.2 Response of Soil Denitrifier Groups to Main Treatment Effect of Global Change Factors

5.5.2.1 Nitrogen Deposition

N addition effect on soil denitrifiers are reported to vary with intrinsic soil nutrient state ^[44, 312] and other soil environmental variables like soil pH ^[345]. In limited N conditions, which is our case in JRGCE ^[377], the abundances of soil denitrifiers are generally increased by N addition directly by increased mineral N substrate availability ^[312]. As expected, the N treatment induced positive responses in the abundance of nitrite-reducers. We observed that *nirK* abundance was more (positively) responsive to N deposition than *nirS*. This is consistent with previous studies reporting that *nirK* communities are more sensitive than *nirS* communities to environmental gradients ^[499]. Other studies also reported that *nirS*-harboring bacteria responded more than *nirK* to increased N deposition in winter wheat grown system ^[312], and that *nirS*-harboring bacteria in moist savanna and steppe soils are mainly favored by higher soil NO₃⁻ availability whereas *nirK*-harboring bacteria would depend more on soil organic carbon ^[81]. The N addition also increased the abundance of *nosZI*- but not *nosZII*-harboring bacteria. This illustrates the niche differentiation that exists between these two groups of N₂O-reducers, as highlighted by Assemien et al. (2019) ^[461], who also identified *nosZI*-harboring bacteria as mainly driven by NO₃⁻ availability, whereas *nosZII*-harboring bacteria would be more favored by soil organic carbon in West African cultivated soils.

5.5.2.2 Increased Precipitation

Generally, the response of soil denitrifier abundance to precipitation amount not only depends on changes in soil moisture but also on changes in soil N and C substrate availabilities ^[290] through changing plant growth and/or litter decomposition. In our study, the *nirS* abundance responded positively to increased P, which is consistent with results of Ding et al. (2015) showing that *nirS* abundance significantly increased with increasing soil moisture, and consistent with the observed increase in soil water content under increased precipitation at our site ^[287]. The difference in phylogenetic diversity between *nirK* and *nirS* denitrifiers explained the variable response of *nirK*- and *nirS* abundance to P treatment. In contrast, the abundances of soil N₂O-reducers did not respond to elevated P, which is consistent with previous results ^[259, 289, 290]. For instance, Zhang et al. (2013) reported no watering effect on soil N₂O-reducers as part of a long-term global change experiment in a steppe ecosystem of Inner Mongolia ^[259]. Microbial response to global changes varied from year to year and microorganisms might adapt to environmental changes after long-term treatments ^[2], indicating that the denitrifiers (except *nirS*-harboring bacteria) may adapt to the P treatments in our

long-term simulated treatment.

5.5.2.3 Burning

No direct burning effect was found on all 4 groups denitrifiers immediately after fire, consistently with the effect of fire observed on soil nitrifiers (see section 4.5.2.3). This further illustrates that the low intensity fire disturbance in this grassland ecosystem did not exert direct effect on soil microbes through heating during the fire event in our study site. The abundances of *nirK*- and *nosZI*-harboring bacteria were reduced by burning 33 months after fire, illustrating the indirect burning effect by increasing of SWC. This is consistent with previous studies reporting burning changed soil water content ^[368, 378, 489], available N ^[135], available carbon ^[135, 371], and soil pH ^[371]. Consistent with this, we have found that Burning significantly altered soil moisture, soil nitrate and DOC contents at our site, with a remaining effect of fire on soil moisture almost 3 years after the initial disturbance. Fire-induced changes in soil properties may last for several years. For instance, Alcaniz et al. (2016) reported that the burning effects on soil pH, N, available phosphorus, potassium, calcium and magnesium still existed 9 years after fire in a Mediterranean forest ^[371]. Consistently, Mabuhay et al. (2004) found that responses of soil microbial biomass and abundance to burning can last at least 25 years ^[491], illustrating the long lasting fire effects of burning on soil microbes. In addition, over the long-term, burning may modify the soil microbial community by altering plant community composition via plant-induced changes (e.g. C allocation) in the soil environment ^[500].

5.5.2.4 Responses of Soil Denitrifiers to Fire Disturbance Are Modified by Global Change Scenarios

Similar with the analysis of soil nitrifiers (see section 4.5.3), we found that the responses of denitrifier abundances to burning were modified by the global change scenarios.

The strongest interactive effect including burning was the $P \times N \times B$ 3-way interaction on the abundances of *nirS*- and *nosZI*-harboring bacteria and the $C \times B$ 2-way interaction on the abundance of *nosZII*-harboring bacteria. Burning decreased the abundance of *nirS* only under high N conditions, 33 months after the initial fire disturbance. The main drivers of the abundance of *nirS* were the total abundance of ammonia-oxidizers and to a lesser extent soil moisture. The burning induced decrease in the abundance of ammonia-oxidizers – though not significant – may partly explain this decrease in the abundance of *nirS* in the burned plots due to lower substrate availability. Contrary to expectations, this decrease in substrate availability for *nirS*-harboring bacteria might have been exacerbated under high N conditions – as the N treatment stimulates plant growth which

might elicit higher competition between plants and microbes for mineral N [109, 396].

Similarly, burning also decreased the abundance of *nosZI* only under high N conditions 33 months after the initial fire disturbance. This effect likely resulted from the decreased in *nirS* abundance induced by burning at high N conditions. Indeed, the abundance of *nirS* was identified as the main driver of changes in the abundance of *nosZI* by structural equation modelling and a decrease in the abundance of *nirS* in the burned and fertilized plots would lead to a decrease in the availability of substrates for *nosZI*-harboring bacteria in these plots. This is consistent with a previous study conducted in West African cultivated soils that showed that the *nirS*- and *nosZI*-harboring bacteria tended to covariate and have similar niche distribution [81].

Burning decreased the abundance of *nosZII*-harboring bacteria at ambient CO₂ but increased it at elevated CO₂ 33 months after the fire disturbance. These treatment effects might be at least partly explained by changes in the abundance of *nirS* induced by burning, and by subsequent changes in substrate availability for *nosZII*-harboring bacteria. Indeed, under ambient CO₂ conditions, burning significantly reduced the abundance of *nirS* which might have led to the observed decrease in the abundance of *nosZII* resulting from lower substrate availability, while at high CO₂ conditions, the trend for higher abundance of *nirS* in the burned plots – though not significant – may have contributed to the increase in the abundance of *nosZII* with more substrate availability. Changes in soil pH in the burned plots – though not significant – may further explain the observed effects as it has been reported that the abundance of *nosZII*-harboring bacteria is positively related to soil pH [501].

5.6 Summary

We studied the combined effects of 16 global change scenarios based on the manipulation of atmospheric CO₂, warming, precipitation and N deposition and a fire disturbance (i.e. 32 treatments in total) – on the abundances of soil denitrifiers in a Mediterranean grassland. Four groups of soil denitrifiers were quantified by quantitative PCR: *nirK*-, *nirS*-, *nosZI* and *nosZII*- harboring bacteria at several sampling dates across the three years following the fire. Several main effects of the treatments were reported: overall, enhanced nitrogen deposition increased the abundance of *nirK* and *nosZI* and to a lesser extent *nirS*, but not *nosZII*, and increased precipitation increased the abundance of *nirS*, while no main effect of CO₂ and warming was found. Burning did not affect the abundances of soil denitrifiers immediately but decreased the abundance of *nirK* and *nosZI* almost three years after the initial disturbance. In addition, several interactive effects between fire and global change factors were observed, the Burn × Precipitation × N and the Burn × CO₂ interactions affecting the most the abundances measured. Our results thus indicate that the effects of multiple

global changes and fire on soil denitrifying microbial communities are not additive and thus cannot be predicted by studies on single global change factor.

6 Conclusions and Perspectives

6.1 Conclusions

Based on my results, I conclude that:

(1) In both grasslands, the responses of different groups of soil (de)nitrifiers to global change scenarios differed strongly. In the Monsoon grassland, AOB mostly responded to N, either directly for N deposition, or indirectly when other global change factors like altered precipitation amount or frequency affected N availability. In contrast, AOA were more sensitive to soil water than N dynamics. The *nirK*- and *nirS*-harboring nitrite reducers and *nosZI*-harboring N₂O reducers were more sensitive to N deposition than *nosZII*-harboring N₂O reducers, and *nirK*- and *nirS*-bacteria responded to reduced precipitation in the opposite direction.

(2) In the Mediterranean grassland, the effects of multiple global changes and fire disturbance on soil denitrifying microbial communities are not additive. The interactive effects were explained by key environmental variables like soil moisture, mineral N availability, pH and belowground plant growth. This indicates that it is impossible to predict how (de)nitrifiers and (de)nitrification respond to global change scenarios involving multiple factors only from the knowledge of single factor. Modelling and evaluating the generality of these complex interaction effects is thus a high priority for research to predict the responses of soil N cycling processes to global change and feedbacks on climate in the future.

6.2 Novelty and Limitation of My Work, and Perspectives

Numerous researches have documented the effects of global change factors on soil N cycling process, but they have rarely investigated the combined effects of multiple global change factors and/or disturbances, which is a main novelty of the work presented here. In particular, several novelties of this Ph.D. work can be highlighted:

This study performed in China is the first one assessing the effects of changes in the amount of precipitation, the frequency of precipitation and the co-occurring chronic wet N deposition on soil N cycling process, recognizing that wet N deposition is coupled to individual precipitation events. However, a limit of the study is that our conclusions are based on one sampling date only and that the study was conducted in mesocosms and not directly in the field. A perspective of this work would be to further study the combined effects of changes in precipitation regime and associated

wet deposition over the long-term in an *in situ* experiment, but this raises feasibility concerns regarding the manipulation of precipitation and wet N deposition. Further, it is also needed to compare how N deposition affects soil nitrous oxide emission when N is added as chronic N deposition (small N amount associated to each rainfall event) and when only a few N addition events (typically 1 or 2 events per year, maximum one event per month) as traditionally used in many studies to simulate N deposition.

Our study is also the first one assessing the effects of a fire disturbance under 16 long-term global change scenarios applied *in situ* on the abundances of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers (AOA, AOB, *Nitrobacter*, *Nitrospira* and *nirK*-, *nirS*-, *nosZI*- and *nosZII*-harboring bacteria, respectively). Changes in the abundances of the soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers may alter N₂O emissions from grassland soils. As we found that fire altered the abundances of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers 33 months after the initial disturbance, a longer-term survey of fire effects would allow assessing the duration of a fire event on soil N cycling microbial communities and associated processes.

More generally, our results have revealed significant interactive effects of multiple global change factors and disturbances on soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers and they thus highlight the need for long-term *in situ* global change experiments manipulating multiple global change factors and disturbances. This is highly needed if we want to better predict the response of soil N cycling to ongoing global change.

References

- [1] Harpole W S, Ngai J T, Cleland E E, et al. Nutrient co - limitation of primary producer communities[J]. *Ecol Lett*, 2011, 14(9): 852-862.
- [2] Gutknecht J L, Field C B, Balser T C. Microbial communities and their responses to simulated global change fluctuate greatly over multiple years[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2012, 18(7): 2256-2269.
- [3] Tamm C O, Nitrogen in terrestrial ecosystems: questions of productivity, vegetational changes, and ecosystem stability[M]: Springer Science & Business Media, 2012.
- [4] Docherty K M, Balser T C, Bohannan B J, et al. Soil microbial responses to fire and interacting global change factors in a California annual grassland[J]. *Biogeochemistry*, 2012, 109(1-3): 63-83.
- [5] Kowalchuk G A, Stephen J R. Ammonia-oxidizing bacteria: a model for molecular microbial ecology[J]. *Annu Rev Microbiol*, 2001, 55(1): 485-529.
- [6] Levy-Booth D J, Prescott C E, Grayston S J. Microbial functional genes involved in nitrogen fixation, nitrification and denitrification in forest ecosystems[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2014, 75: 11-25.
- [7] Petersen D G, Blazewicz S J, Firestone M, et al. Abundance of microbial genes associated with nitrogen cycling as indices of biogeochemical process rates across a vegetation gradient in Alaska[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2012, 14(4): 993-1008.
- [8] Prosser J I, Nicol G W. Archaeal and bacterial ammonia-oxidisers in soil: the quest for niche specialisation and differentiation[J]. *Trends Microbiol*, 2012, 20(11): 523-531.
- [9] Freitag T E, Chang L, Clegg C D, et al. Influence of inorganic nitrogen management regime on the diversity of nitrite-oxidizing bacteria in agricultural grassland soils[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2005, 71(12): 8323-8334.
- [10] Attard E, Poly F, Commeaux C, et al. Shifts between *Nitrospira*- and *Nitrobacter*-like nitrite oxidizers underlie the response of soil potential nitrite oxidation to changes in tillage practices[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2010, 12(2): 315-326.
- [11] Leininger S, Urich T, Schlöter M, et al. Archaea predominate among ammonia-oxidizing prokaryotes in soils[J]. *Nature*, 2006, 442(7104): 806-809.
- [12] Martens-Habbena W, Berube P M, Urakawa H, et al. Ammonia oxidation kinetics determine niche separation of nitrifying Archaea and Bacteria[J]. *Nature*, 2009, 461(7266): 976-979.

- [13] Könneke M, Bernhard A E, José R, et al. Isolation of an autotrophic ammonia-oxidizing marine archaeon[J]. *Nature*, 2005, 437(7058): 543.
- [14] De la Torre J R, Walker C B, Ingalls A E, et al. Cultivation of a thermophilic ammonia oxidizing archaeon synthesizing crenarchaeol[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2008, 10(3): 810-818.
- [15] Hatzenpichler R, Lebedeva E V, Spieck E, et al. A moderately thermophilic ammonia-oxidizing crenarchaeote from a hot spring[J]. *PNAS*, 2008, 105(6): 2134-2139.
- [16] Treusch A H, Leininger S, Kletzin A, et al. Novel genes for nitrite reductase and Amo - related proteins indicate a role of uncultivated mesophilic crenarchaeota in nitrogen cycling[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2005, 7(12): 1985-1995.
- [17] Offre P, Prosser J I, Nicol G W. Growth of ammonia-oxidizing archaea in soil microcosms is inhibited by acetylene[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2009, 70(1): 99-108.
- [18] Reigstad L J, Richter A, Daims H, et al. Nitrification in terrestrial hot springs of Iceland and Kamchatka[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2008, 64(2): 167-174.
- [19] Carney K M, Matson P A, Bohannon B J. Diversity and composition of tropical soil nitrifiers across a plant diversity gradient and among land - use types[J]. *Ecol Lett*, 2004, 7(8): 684-694.
- [20] Di H J, Cameron K C, Shen J P, et al. Nitrification driven by bacteria and not archaea in nitrogen-rich grassland soils[J]. *Nat Geosci*, 2009, 2(9): 621-624.
- [21] Hai B, Diallo N H, Sall S, et al. Quantification of key genes steering the microbial nitrogen cycle in the rhizosphere of sorghum cultivars in tropical agroecosystems[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2009, 75(15): 4993-5000.
- [22] He J Z, Shen J P, Zhang L M, et al. Quantitative analyses of the abundance and composition of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and ammonia-oxidizing archaea of a Chinese upland red soil under long-term fertilization practices[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2007, 9(9): 2364-2374.
- [23] Jia Z, Conrad R. Bacteria rather than Archaea dominate microbial ammonia oxidation in an agricultural soil[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2009, 11(7): 1658-1671.
- [24] Pratscher J, Dumont M G, Conrad R. Ammonia oxidation coupled to CO₂ fixation by archaea and bacteria in an agricultural soil[J]. *PNAS*, 2011, 108(10): 4170-4175.
- [25] Shen J P, Zhang L M, Zhu Y G, et al. Abundance and composition of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and ammonia-oxidizing archaea communities of an alkaline sandy loam[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2008, 10(6): 1601-1611.
- [26] Le Roux X, Bouskill N J, Niboyet A, et al. Predicting the responses of soil nitrite-oxidizers to multi-factorial global change: A trait-based approach[J]. *Front Microbiol*, 2016, 7: 628.
- [27] Curtis T P, Sloan W T, Scannell J W. Estimating prokaryotic diversity and its limits[J]. *PNAS*, 2002, 99(16): 10494-10499.

- [28] Ward B B. How many species of prokaryotes are there?[J]. PNAS, 2002, 99(16): 10234-10236.
- [29] Koops H-P, Pommerening-Röser A. Distribution and ecophysiology of the nitrifying bacteria emphasizing cultured species[J]. FEMS Microbiol Ecol, 2001, 37(1): 1-9.
- [30] Alawi M, Off S, Kaya M, et al. Temperature influences the population structure of nitrite - oxidizing bacteria in activated sludge[J]. Env Microbiol Rep, 2009, 1(3): 184-190.
- [31] Watson S W, Bock E, Valois F W, et al. *Nitrospira marina* gen. nov. sp. nov.: a chemolithotrophic nitrite-oxidizing bacterium[J]. Arch Microbiol, 1986, 144(1): 1-7.
- [32] Ehrich S, Behrens D, Lebedeva E, et al. A new obligately chemolithoautotrophic, nitrite-oxidizing bacterium, *Nitrospira moscoviensis* sp. nov. and its phylogenetic relationship[J]. Arch Microbiol, 1995, 164(1): 16-23.
- [33] Spieck E, Hartwig C, McCormack I, et al. Selective enrichment and molecular characterization of a previously uncultured *Nitrospira*-like bacterium from activated sludge[J]. Environ Microbiol, 2006, 8(3): 405-415.
- [34] Lebedeva E, Alawi M, Maixner F, et al. Physiological and phylogenetic characterization of a novel lithoautotrophic nitrite-oxidizing bacterium, ‘*Candidatus Nitrospira bockiana*’ [J]. Int J Syst Evol Micr, 2008, 58(1): 242-250.
- [35] Daims H, Lebedeva E V, Pjevac P, et al. Complete nitrification by *Nitrospira* bacteria[J]. Nature, 2015, 528(7583): 504.
- [36] Van Zwieten L, Kammann C, Cayuela M L, et al., Biochar effects on nitrous oxide and methane emissions from soil[M]. London, New York: Earthscan Books Ltd, 2015.
- [37] Wrage N, Velthof G L, van Beusichem M L, et al. Role of nitrifier denitrification in the production of nitrous oxide[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2001, 33(12): 1723-1732.
- [38] DeLeval J, Remacle J. The influence of environmental factors on nitrification[J]. Environ Biogeochemistry, 1976, 1: 259-269.
- [39] DeMarco J, Kurbiel J, Symons J M, et al. Influence of environmental factors on the nitrogen cycle in water[J]. J Am Water Works Ass, 1967, 59(5): 580-592.
- [40] Prinčič A, Mahne I, Megušar F, et al. Effects of pH and oxygen and ammonium concentrations on the community structure of nitrifying bacteria from wastewater[J]. Appl Environ Microbiol, 1998, 64(10): 3584-3590.
- [41] Nicol G W, Leininger S, Schleper C, et al. The influence of soil pH on the diversity, abundance and transcriptional activity of ammonia oxidizing archaea and bacteria[J]. Environmental microbiology, 2008, 10(11): 2966-2978.
- [42] Chapin III F S, Matson P A, Vitousek P, Principles of terrestrial ecosystem ecology[M]: Springer Science & Business Media, 2011.

- [43] Jones D L, Shannon D, V. Murphy D, et al. Role of dissolved organic nitrogen (DON) in soil N cycling in grassland soils[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2004, 36(5): 749-756.
- [44] Ma W, Jiang S, Assemien F, et al. Response of microbial functional groups involved in soil N cycle to N, P and NP fertilization in Tibetan alpine meadows[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2016, 101: 195-206.
- [45] Tian X-F, Hu H-W, Ding Q, et al. Influence of nitrogen fertilization on soil ammonia oxidizer and denitrifier abundance, microbial biomass, and enzyme activities in an alpine meadow[J]. *Biol Fert Soils*, 2014, 50(4): 703-713.
- [46] Simonin M, Le Roux X, Poly F, et al. Coupling between and among ammonia oxidizers and nitrite oxidizers in grassland mesocosms submitted to elevated CO₂ and nitrogen supply[J]. *Microb Ecol*, 2015, 70(3): 809-818.
- [47] Carey C J, Dove N C, Beman J M, et al. Meta-analysis reveals ammonia-oxidizing bacteria respond more strongly to nitrogen addition than ammonia-oxidizing archaea[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2016, 99: 158-166.
- [48] Wuchter C, Abbas B, Coolen M J, et al. Archaeal nitrification in the ocean[J]. *PNAS*, 2006, 103(33): 12317-12322.
- [49] Di H J, Cameron K C, Shen J P, et al. Ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and archaea grow under contrasting soil nitrogen conditions[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2010, 72(3): 386-394.
- [50] Schauss K, Focks A, Leininger S, et al. Dynamics and functional relevance of ammonia-oxidizing archaea in two agricultural soils[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2009, 11(2): 446-456.
- [51] Valentine D L. Opinion: Adaptations to energy stress dictate the ecology and evolution of the archaea[J]. *Nat Rev Microbiol*, 2007, 5(4): 316.
- [52] Gubry-Rangin C, Nicol G W, Prosser J I. Archaea rather than bacteria control nitrification in two agricultural acidic soils[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2010, 74(3): 566-574.
- [53] Lehtovirta-Morley L E, Stoecker K, Vilcinskas A, et al. Cultivation of an obligate acidophilic ammonia oxidizer from a nitrifying acid soil[J]. *PNAS*, 2011, 108(38): 15892-15897.
- [54] Suwa Y, Imamura Y, Suzuki T, et al. Ammonia-oxidizing bacteria with different sensitivities to (NH₄)₂SO₄ in activated sludges[J]. *Water Res*, 1994, 28(7): 1523-1532.
- [55] De Boer W, Kowalchuk G. Nitrification in acid soils: micro-organisms and mechanisms[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2001, 33(7-8): 853-866.
- [56] Beman J M, Popp B N, Francis C A. Molecular and biogeochemical evidence for ammonia oxidation by marine Crenarchaeota in the Gulf of California[J]. *ISME J*, 2008, 2(4): 429.
- [57] Coolen M J, Abbas B, Van Bleijswijk J, et al. Putative ammonia - oxidizing Crenarchaeota in suboxic waters of the Black Sea: a basin - wide ecological study using 16S ribosomal and functional genes and membrane lipids[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2007, 9(4): 1001-1016.
- [58] Francis C A, Roberts K J, Beman J M, et al. Ubiquity and diversity of ammonia-oxidizing archaea in

- water columns and sediments of the ocean[J]. PNAS, 2005, 102(41): 14683-14688.
- [59] Santoro A E, Casciotti K L, Francis C A. Activity, abundance and diversity of nitrifying archaea and bacteria in the central California Current[J]. Environ Microbiol, 2010, 12(7): 1989-2006.
- [60] Park B-J, Park S-J, Yoon D-N, et al. Cultivation of autotrophic ammonia-oxidizing archaea from marine sediments in coculture with sulfur-oxidizing bacteria[J]. Appl Environ Microbiol, 2010, 76(22): 7575-7587.
- [61] French E, Kozlowski J A, Mukherjee M, et al. Ecophysiological characterization of ammonia-oxidizing archaea and bacteria from freshwater[J]. Appl Environ Microbiol, 2012, 78(16): 5773-5780.
- [62] Qin W, Amin S A, Martens-Habben W, et al. Marine ammonia-oxidizing archaeal isolates display obligate mixotrophy and wide ecotypic variation[J]. PNAS, 2014, 111(34): 12504-12509.
- [63] Gelfand I, Yakir D. Influence of nitrite accumulation in association with seasonal patterns and mineralization of soil nitrogen in a semi-arid pine forest[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2008, 40(2): 415-424.
- [64] Roux-Michollet D, Czarnes S, Adam B, et al. Effects of steam disinfestation on community structure, abundance and activity of heterotrophic, denitrifying and nitrifying bacteria in an organic farming soil[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2008, 40(7): 1836-1845.
- [65] Spieck E, Lipski A. Cultivation, growth physiology, and chemotaxonomy of nitrite-oxidizing bacteria, in Method Enzymol. 2011, Elsevier. p. 109-130.
- [66] Pester M, Maixner F, Berry D, et al. NxrB encoding the beta subunit of nitrite oxidoreductase as functional and phylogenetic marker for nitrite - oxidizing *Nitrospira*[J]. Environ Microbiol, 2014, 16(10): 3055-3071.
- [67] Schramm A, De Beer D, Gieseke A, et al. Microenvironments and distribution of nitrifying bacteria in a membrane - bound biofilm[J]. Environ Microbiol, 2000, 2(6): 680-686.
- [68] Manser R, Gujer W, Siegrist H. Consequences of mass transfer effects on the kinetics of nitrifiers[J]. Water Res, 2005, 39(19): 4633-4642.
- [69] Blackburne R, Vadivelu V M, Yuan Z, et al. Kinetic characterisation of an enriched *Nitrospira* culture with comparison to *Nitrobacter*[J]. Water Res, 2007, 41(14): 3033-3042.
- [70] Nowka B, Daims H, Spieck E. Comparison of oxidation kinetics of nitrite-oxidizing bacteria: nitrite availability as a key factor in niche differentiation[J]. Appl Environ Microbiol, 2015, 81(2): 745-753.
- [71] Wertz S, Leigh A K, Grayston S J. Effects of long-term fertilization of forest soils on potential nitrification and on the abundance and community structure of ammonia oxidizers and nitrite oxidizers[J]. FEMS Microbiol Ecol, 2012, 79(1): 142-154.
- [72] Nogueira R, Melo L F. Competition between *Nitrospira* spp. and *Nitrobacter* spp. in nitrite - oxidizing bioreactors[J]. Biotechnol Bioeng, 2006, 95(1): 169-175.
- [73] Bock E, Sundermeyer-Klinger H, Stackebrandt E. New facultative lithoautotrophic nitrite-oxidizing

- bacteria[J]. Arch Microbiol, 1983, 136(4): 281-284.
- [74] Bock E, Koops H-P, Möller U C, et al. A new facultatively nitrite oxidizing bacterium, *Nitrobacter vulgaris* sp. nov[J]. Arch Microbiol, 1990, 153(2): 105-110.
- [75] Daims H, Nielsen J L, Nielsen P H, et al. In situ characterization of *nitrospira*-like nitrite-oxidizing bacteria active in wastewater treatment plants[J]. Appl Environ Microbiol, 2001, 67(11): 5273-5284.
- [76] Gruber-Dorninger C, Pester M, Kitzinger K, et al. Functionally relevant diversity of closely related *Nitrospira* in activated sludge[J]. ISME J, 2015, 9(3): 643.
- [77] Degrange V, Lensi R, Bardin R. Activity, size and structure of a *Nitrobacter* community as affected by organic carbon and nitrite in sterile soil[J]. FEMS Microbiol Ecol, 1997, 24(2): 173-180.
- [78] Tiedje J M. Ecology of denitrification and dissimilatory nitrate reduction to ammonium[J]. Biol Anaerobic Microorganisms, 1988, 717: 179-244.
- [79] Zumft W G. Cell biology and molecular basis of denitrification[J]. Microbiol Mol Biol R, 1997, 61(4): 533-616.
- [80] Philippot L. Denitrifying genes in bacterial and archaeal genomes[J]. BBA-Gene Structure Expression, 2002, 1577(3): 355-376.
- [81] Assémien F L, Cantarel A A M, Florio A, et al. Different groups of nitrite-reducers and N₂O-reducers have distinct ecological niches and functional roles in West African cultivated soils[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2019, 129: 39-47.
- [82] Dambreville C, Hallet S, Nguyen C, et al. Structure and activity of the denitrifying community in a maize -cropped field fertilized with composted pig manure or ammonium nitrate[J]. FEMS Microbiol Ecol, 2006, 56(1): 119-131.
- [83] Kandeler E, Deiglmayr K, Tschierko D, et al. Abundance of *narG*, *nirS*, *nirK*, and *nosZ* genes of denitrifying bacteria during primary successions of a glacier foreland[J]. Appl Environ Microbiol, 2006, 72(9): 5957-5962.
- [84] Bárta J, Melichová T, Vaněk D, et al. Effect of pH and dissolved organic matter on the abundance of *nirK* and *nirS* denitrifiers in spruce forest soil[J]. Biogeochemistry, 2010, 101(1-3): 123-132.
- [85] Chen S, Peng S, Chen B, et al. Effects of fire disturbance on the soil physical and chemical properties and vegetation of *Pinus massoniana* forest in south subtropical area[J]. Acta Ecologica Sinica, 2010, 30(3): 184-189.
- [86] Enwall K, Throbäck I N, Stenberg M, et al. Soil resources influence spatial patterns of denitrifying communities at scales compatible with land management[J]. Appl Environ Microbiol, 2010, 76(7): 2243-2250.
- [87] Zhou J, Deng Y, Luo F, et al. Phylogenetic molecular ecological network of soil microbial communities in response to elevated CO₂[J]. MBio, 2011, 2(4): e00122-00111.

- [88] Banerjee S, Siciliano S D. Factors driving potential ammonia oxidation in Canadian arctic ecosystems: does spatial scale matter?[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2012, 78(2): 346-353.
- [89] Philippot L, Bru D, Saby N P, et al. Spatial patterns of bacterial taxa in nature reflect ecological traits of deep branches of the 16S rRNA bacterial tree[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2009, 11(12): 3096-3104.
- [90] Yuan Q, Liu P, Lu Y. Differential responses of *nirK*-and *nirS*-carrying bacteria to denitrifying conditions in the anoxic rice field soil[J]. *Env Microbiol Rep*, 2012, 4(1): 113-122.
- [91] Zhang L, Zeng G, Zhang J, et al. Response of denitrifying genes coding for nitrite (*nirK* or *nirS*) and nitrous oxide (*nosZ*) reductases to different physico-chemical parameters during agricultural waste composting[J]. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol*, 2015, 99(9): 4059-4070.
- [92] Chen Z, Luo X, Hu R, et al. Impact of long-term fertilization on the composition of denitrifier communities based on nitrite reductase analyses in a paddy soil[J]. *Microb Ecol*, 2010, 60(4): 850-861.
- [93] Jones C M, Graf D R, Bru D, et al. The unaccounted yet abundant nitrous oxide-reducing microbial community: a potential nitrous oxide sink[J]. *ISME J*, 2013, 7(2): 417.
- [94] Sanford R A, Wagner D D, Wu Q, et al. Unexpected nondenitrifier nitrous oxide reductase gene diversity and abundance in soils[J]. *PNAS*, 2012, 109(48): 19709-19714.
- [95] Hallin S, Philippot L, Löffler F E, et al. Genomics and ecology of novel N₂O-reducing microorganisms[J]. *Trends Microbiol*, 2018, 26(1): 43-55.
- [96] Graf J, Scherzer R, Grunfeld C, et al. Levels of C-reactive protein associated with high and very high cardiovascular risk are prevalent in patients with rheumatoid arthritis[J]. *PLoS One*, 2009, 4(7): e6242.
- [97] Tsiknia M, Paranychanakis N V, Varouchakis E A, et al. Environmental drivers of the distribution of nitrogen functional genes at a watershed scale[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2015, 91(6).
- [98] Graf D R, Zhao M, Jones C M, et al. Soil type overrides plant effect on genetic and enzymatic N₂O production potential in arable soils[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2016, 100: 125-128.
- [99] Domeignoz-Horta L, Spor A, Bru D, et al. The diversity of the N₂O reducers matters for the N₂O: N₂ denitrification end-product ratio across an annual and a perennial cropping system[J]. *Front Microbiol*, 2015, 6: 971.
- [100] Juhanson J, Hallin S, Söderström M, et al. Spatial and phyloecological analyses of *nosZ* genes underscore niche differentiation amongst terrestrial N₂O reducing communities[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2017, 115: 82-91.
- [101] Xie Z, Le Roux X, Wang C, et al. Identifying response groups of soil nitrifiers and denitrifiers to grazing and associated soil environmental drivers in Tibetan alpine meadows[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2014, 77: 89-99.
- [102] Grimm N B, Faeth S H, Golubiewski N E, et al. Global change and the ecology of cities[J]. *Science*, 2008, 319(5864): 756-760.

- [103] Steffen W, Andreae M O, Crutzen P, et al. Abrupt changes: The achilles heels of the earth system[J]. *Environment*, 2004, 46: 8-20.
- [104] Subramanian M. Humans versus Earth: the quest to define the Anthropocene[J]. *Nature*, 2019, 572(7768): 168-170.
- [105] Field C B, Chapin III F S, Matson P A, et al. Responses of terrestrial ecosystems to the changing atmosphere: a resource-based approach[J]. *Annu Rev Ecol and S*, 1992, 23(1): 201-235.
- [106] Nemani R R, Keeling C D, Hashimoto H, et al. Climate-driven increases in global terrestrial net primary production from 1982 to 1999[J]. *Science*, 2003, 300(5625): 1560-1563.
- [107] Sala O E, Chapin F S, Armesto J J, et al. Global biodiversity scenarios for the year 2100[J]. *Science*, 2000, 287(5459): 1770-1774.
- [108] Galloway J N, Dentener F J, Capone D G, et al. Nitrogen cycles: past, present, and future[J]. *Biogeochemistry*, 2004, 70(2): 153-226.
- [109] Shaw M R, Zavaleta E S, Chiariello N R, et al. Grassland responses to global environmental changes suppressed by elevated CO₂[J]. *Science*, 2002, 298(5600): 1987-1990.
- [110] Stocker T, *Climate change 2013: the physical science basis: Working Group I contribution to the Fifth assessment report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*[M]: Cambridge University Press, 2013.
- [111] Rotty R M, Marland G, Fossil fuel combustion: recent amounts, patterns, and trends of CO₂, in *The Changing Carbon Cycle: A Global Analysis*, L R. Trabalka D. E. Reichle, Editor. 1986, Springe: New York. p. 474-490.
- [112] Prentice I C, Farquhar G, Fasham M, et al., *The carbon cycle and atmospheric carbon dioxide*. 2001, Cambridge University Press.
- [113] WMO, *Joint CIMO Expert Team on Surface-Based Instrument Inter comparison and Calibration Methods and IOC on Surface-Based Instrument Inter comparison*. 2015: Genova.
- [114] Jones P, Palutikof J, *"Global temperature record"*. 2006: Climate research unit, University of East Anglia. <http://www.cru.uea.ac.uk/cru/info/warming/>.
- [115] Santer B D, Taylor K, Wigley T, et al. A search for human influences on the thermal structure of the atmosphere[J]. *Nature*, 1996, 382(6586): 39.
- [116] Tett S F, Stott P A, Allen M R, et al. Causes of twentieth-century temperature change near the Earth's surface[J]. *Nature*, 1999, 399(6736): 569.
- [117] Meehl G A, Washington W M, Wigley T, et al. Solar and greenhouse gas forcing and climate response in the twentieth century[J]. *J Climate*, 2003, 16(3): 426-444.
- [118] Allen K, Cook E, Evans R, et al. Lack of cool, not warm, extremes distinguishes late 20th Century climate in 979-year Tasmanian summer temperature reconstruction[J]. *Environ Res Lett*, 2018, 13(3):

034041.

- [119] Collins M, Knutti R, Arblaster J, et al., Long-term climate change: projections, commitments and irreversibility, in *Climate Change 2013-The Physical Science Basis: Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*. 2013, Cambridge University Press. p. 1029-1136.
- [120] Cayan D, Maurer E, Dettinger M, et al., *Climate scenarios for California*. 2006.
- [121] Field C B, Daily G C, Davis F W, et al., *Confronting climate change in California*, in *Ecological impacts on the Golden State*. 1999, the Union of Concerned Scientists, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and the Ecological Society of America: Washington, DC.
- [122] Mishra A K, Özger M, Singh V P. An entropy-based investigation into the variability of precipitation[J]. J Hydrol, 2009, 370(1-4): 139-154.
- [123] Wentz F J, Ricciardulli L, Hilburn K, et al. How much more rain will global warming bring?[J]. Science, 2007, 317(5835): 233-235.
- [124] Trenberth K E. Changes in precipitation with climate change[J]. Clim Res, 2011, 47(1-2): 123-138.
- [125] Santer B D, Mears C, Wentz F, et al. Identification of human-induced changes in atmospheric moisture content[J]. PNAS, 2007, 104(39): 15248-15253.
- [126] Santer B D, Thorne P, Haimberger L, et al. Consistency of modelled and observed temperature trends in the tropical troposphere[J]. Int J Climatol, 2008, 28(13): 1703-1722.
- [127] Meehl G A, Stocker T F, Collins W D, et al., *Global climate projections*. 2007.
- [128] Karl T R, Melillo J M, Peterson T C, et al., *Global climate change impacts in the United States*[M]: Cambridge University Press, 2009.
- [129] Easterling D R, Meehl G A, Parmesan C, et al. Climate extremes: observations, modeling, and impacts[J]. Science, 2000, 289(5487): 2068-2074.
- [130] Team P P, Gohagan J K, Prorok P C, et al. The Prostate, Lung, Colorectal and Ovarian (PLCO) cancer screening trial of the National Cancer Institute: history, organization, and status[J]. Control Clin Trials, 2000, 21(6): 251S-272S.
- [131] Solomon S, Qin D, Manning M, et al., *Climate change 2007-the physical science basis: Working group I contribution to the fourth assessment report of the IPCC*[M]: Cambridge university press, 2007.
- [132] I I W G, *Climate Change 2013-The Physical Science Basis: Summary for Policymakers*. 2013, Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.
- [133] Erisman J W, Galloway J, Seitzinger S, et al. Reactive nitrogen in the environment and its effect on climate change[J]. Curr Opin Env Sust, 2011, 3(5): 281-290.
- [134] Galloway J N, Townsend A R, Erisman J W, et al. Transformation of the nitrogen cycle: recent trends, questions, and potential solutions[J]. Science, 2008, 320(5878): 889-892.

- [135] Liu X, Chen C R, Wang W J, et al. Soil environmental factors rather than denitrification gene abundance control N₂O fluxes in a wet sclerophyll forest with different burning frequency[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2013, 57: 292-300.
- [136] Galloway J N, Cowling E B. Reactive nitrogen and the world: 200 years of change[J]. *AMBIO: J Hum Environ*, 2002, 31(2): 64-72.
- [137] Goulding K W, Bailey N J, Bradbury N J, et al. Nitrogen deposition and its contribution to nitrogen cycling and associated soil processes[J]. *New Phytol*, 1998, 139(1): 49-58.
- [138] Schmidt M W, Noack A G. Black carbon in soils and sediments: analysis, distribution, implications, and current challenges[J]. *Global Biogeochem Cy*, 2000, 14(3): 777-793.
- [139] Bowman D M, Balch J K, Artaxo P, et al. Fire in the Earth system[J]. *Science*, 2009, 324(5926): 481-484.
- [140] Gonzalez-Perez J A, Gonzalez-Vila F J, Almendros G, et al. The effect of fire on soil organic matter--a review[J]. *Environ Int*, 2004, 30(6): 855-870.
- [141] Lavorel S, Flannigan M D, Lambin E F, et al. Vulnerability of land systems to fire: Interactions among humans, climate, the atmosphere, and ecosystems[J]. *Mitig Adapt Strat Gl*, 2007, 12(1): 33-53.
- [142] Chuvieco E, Giglio L, Justice C. Global characterization of fire activity: toward defining fire regimes from Earth observation data[J]. *Global change biol*, 2008, 14(7): 1488-1502.
- [143] Bento-Gonçalves A, Vieira A, Úbeda X, et al. Fire and soils: Key concepts and recent advances[J]. *Geoderma*, 2012, 191: 3-13.
- [144] Flannigan M D, Krawchuk M A, de Groot W J, et al. Implications of changing climate for global wildland fire[J]. *Int J Wildland Fire*, 2009, 18(5): 483-507.
- [145] Mouillot F, Field C B. Fire history and the global carbon budget: a 1×1 fire history reconstruction for the 20th century[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2005, 11(3): 398-420.
- [146] Van Der Werf G R, Randerson J T, Giglio L, et al. Global fire emissions estimates during 1997-2016[J]. *Earth Syst Sci Data*, 2017(1866-3508).
- [147] Brown P M, Swetnam T W. A cross-dated fire history from coast redwood near Redwood National Park, California[J]. *Can J Forest Res*, 1994, 24(1): 21-31.
- [148] Skinner C N, Chang C, *Fire regimes, past and present*, in *Sierra Nevada Ecosystem Project: Final report to Congress. Vol. II. Assessments and Scientific Basis for Management Options. Wildland Resources Center Report No. 37*. 1996, Centers for Water and Wildland Resources: University of California, Davis. p. 1041-1069.
- [149] Dukes III L L, Shaw S F, Madaus J W. How to complete a summary of performance for students exiting to postsecondary education[J]. *Asses Effect Interv*, 2007, 32(3): 143-159.
- [150] Carcaillet C, Bergeron Y, Richard P J, et al. Change of fire frequency in the eastern Canadian boreal forests during the Holocene: does vegetation composition or climate trigger the fire regime?[J]. *J Ecol*,

2001, 89(6): 930-946.

- [151] Torn M S, Mills E, Fried J, *Will climate change spark more wildfire damage*, in *Confronting Climate Change In California*. 1998, Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory: Berkeley, CA.
- [152] Fried J S, Torn M S, Mills E. The Impact of Climate Change on Wildfire Severity: A Regional Forecast for Northern California[J]. *Climatic Change*, 2004, 64(1/2): 169-191.
- [153] Moritz M A, Parisien M-A, Batllori E, et al. Climate change and disruptions to global fire activity[J]. *Ecosphere*, 2012, 3(6): 1-22.
- [154] Mataix-Solera J, Cerdà A, Arcenegui V, et al. Fire effects on soil aggregation: A review[J]. *Earth-Sci Rev*, 2011, 109(1-2): 44-60.
- [155] Pausas J G, Keeley J E. A burning story: The role of fire in the history of life[J]. *BioScience*, 2009, 59(7): 593-601.
- [156] Pereg L, Mataix-Solera J, McMillan M, et al. The impact of post-fire salvage logging on microbial nitrogen cyclers in Mediterranean forest soil[J]. *Sci Total Environ*, 2018, 619-620: 1079-1087.
- [157] Franklin J, Coulter C L, Rey S J. Change over 70 years in a southern California chaparral community related to fire history[J]. *J Veg Sci*, 2004, 15(5): 701-710.
- [158] Trabaud L, Grandjanny M, Post-fire reconstitution of the flowering phenology in Mediterranean shrubland plants, in *Fire and biological processes.*, Trabaud L., Prodon, R., Editor. 2002, Backhuys Publishers: Leiden, The Netherlands. p. 99-113.
- [159] Westerling A L, Hidalgo H G, Cayan D R, et al. Warming and earlier spring increase western U.S. forest wildfire activity[J]. *Science*, 2006, 313(5789): 940-943.
- [160] Westerling A, Bryant B. Climate change and wildfire in California[J]. *Climatic Change*, 2008, 87(1): 231-249.
- [161] Augustine S, Mishra M K, Lakshminarasamma N. Adaptive droop control strategy for load sharing and circulating current minimization in low-voltage standalone DC microgrid[J]. *IEEE T Sustain Energ*, 2014, 6(1): 132-141.
- [162] Romanyà J, Casals P, Vallejo V R. Short-term effects of fire on soil nitrogen availability in Mediterranean grasslands and shrublands growing in old fields[J]. *Forest Ecol Manag*, 2001, 147(1): 39-53.
- [163] Sims P, Risser P, Grasslands, in *North American Terrestrial Vegetation*, Billings Michael G. Barbour & William Dwight, Editor. 2000, New York (NY): North American Terrestrial Vegetation, Cambridge University Press.
- [164] Jongen M, Unger S, Pereira J S. Effects of precipitation variability on carbon and water fluxes in the understorey of a nitrogen-limited montado ecosystem[J]. *Oecologia*, 2014, 176(4): 1199-1212.
- [165] Smith E, Taylor T, Casada J, et al. Experimental Grassland Renovator 1[J]. *Agron J*, 1973, 65(3): 506-508.
- [166] Anderson H E, *Aids to determining fuel models for estimating fire behavior*, in *Gen. Tech. Rep. INT-122*.

- 1982, US Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Intermountain Forest and Range Experiment Station: Ogden, Utah.
- [167] White R P, Murray S, Rohweder M, et al., Grassland ecosystems[M]: World Resources Institute Washington, DC, 2000.
 - [168] Olson J S, Watts J A, Allison L J, Carbon in live vegetation of major world ecosystems[M]: Oak Ridge National Laboratory, 1983.
 - [169] Whittaker R H, Likens G E, The biosphere and man, in Primary productivity of the biosphere, Whittaker H. Lieth and R. H., Editor. 1975, Springer: Verlag, New York. p. 305-328.
 - [170] FAO, *Are grasslands under threat?* 2019, Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations.
 - [171] Unger S, Jongen M. Consequences of changing precipitation patterns for ecosystem functioning in grasslands: A review[J]. *Progr Bot*, 2015, 76: 347-393.
 - [172] Butterbach-Bahl K, Dannenmann M. Denitrification and associated soil N₂O emissions due to agricultural activities in a changing climate[J]. *Curr Opin Env Sust*, 2011, 3(5): 389-395.
 - [173] Barnard R, Leadley P W, Hungate B A. Global change, nitrification, and denitrification: A review[J]. *Global Biogeochem Cy*, 2005, 19(1).
 - [174] Grundmann G, Renault P, Rosso L, et al. Differential effects of soil water content and temperature on nitrification and aeration[J]. *Soil Sci Soc Am J*, 1995, 59(5): 1342-1349.
 - [175] Linn D M, Doran J W. Effect of water-filled pore space on carbon dioxide and nitrous oxide production in tilled and nontilled soils 1[J]. *Soil Sci Soc Am J*, 1984, 48(6): 1267-1272.
 - [176] Merrill A G, Zak D R. Factors controlling denitrification rates in upland and swamp forests[J]. *Can J Forest Res*, 1992, 22(11): 1597-1604.
 - [177] Šimek M, Cooper J. The influence of soil pH on denitrification: progress towards the understanding of this interaction over the last 50 years[J]. *Eur J Soil Biol*, 2002, 53(3): 345-354.
 - [178] Strong D, Fillery I. Denitrification response to nitrate concentrations in sandy soils[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2002, 34(7): 945-954.
 - [179] Long S P, Baker N R, Raines C A, Analysing the responses of photosynthetic CO₂ assimilation to long-term elevation of atmospheric CO₂ concentration[M]: Springer, Dordrecht, 1993.
 - [180] Berntson G, Bazzaz F. Belowground positive and negative feedbacks on CO₂ growth enhancement[J]. *Plant Soil*, 1995, 187(2): 119-131.
 - [181] Cotrufo M, Gorissen A. Elevated CO₂ enhances below - ground C allocation in three perennial grass species at different levels of N availability[J]. *New Phytol*, 1997, 137(3): 421-431.
 - [182] Van Ginkel J, Gorissen A, Polci D. Elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration: effects of increased carbon input in a *Lolium perenne* soil on microorganisms and decomposition[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2000, 32(4): 449-456.

- [183] Jackson R, Sala O, Field C, et al. CO₂ alters water use, carbon gain, and yield for the dominant species in a natural grassland[J]. *Oecologia*, 1994, 98(3-4): 257-262.
- [184] Owensby C E, Coyne P I, Ham J M, et al. Biomass production in a tallgrass prairie ecosystem exposed to ambient and elevated CO₂[J]. *Ecol Appl*, 1993, 3(4): 644-653.
- [185] Arnone III J A, Bohlen P J. Stimulated N₂O flux from intact grassland monoliths after two growing seasons under elevated atmospheric CO₂[J]. *Oecologia*, 1998, 116(3): 331-335.
- [186] Hungate B A, Holland E A, Jackson R B, et al. The fate of carbon in grasslands under carbon dioxide enrichment[J]. *Nature*, 1997, 388(6642): 576.
- [187] Hungate B A, Reichstein M, Dijkstra P, et al. Evapotranspiration and soil water content in a scrub - oak woodland under carbon dioxide enrichment[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2002, 8(3): 289-298.
- [188] Lutze J L, Gifford R M. Carbon accumulation, distribution and water use of *Danthonia richardsonii* swards in response to CO₂ and nitrogen supply over four years of growth[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 1998, 4(8): 851-861.
- [189] Mosier N S, Ladisch C M, Ladisch M R. Characterization of acid catalytic domains for cellulose hydrolysis and glucose degradation[J]. *Biotechnol Bioeng*, 2002, 79(6): 610-618.
- [190] Niklaus P A, Spinnler D, Körner C. Soil moisture dynamics of calcareous grassland under elevated CO₂[J]. *Oecologia*, 1998, 117(1-2): 201-208.
- [191] Reich P B. Elevated CO₂ reduces losses of plant diversity caused by nitrogen deposition[J]. *Science*, 2009, 326(5958): 1399-1402.
- [192] Abbasi M K, Muller C. Trace gas fluxes of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O in a permanent grassland soil exposed to elevated CO₂ in the Giessen FACE study[J]. *Atmos Chem Phys*, 2011, 11(17): 9333-9342.
- [193] Ambus P, Robertson G. Fluxes of CH₄ and N₂O in aspen stands grown under ambient and twice-ambient CO₂[J]. *Plant Soil*, 1999, 209(1): 1-8.
- [194] Barnard R, Le Roux X, Hungate B A, et al. Several components of global change alter nitrifying and denitrifying activities in an annual grassland[J]. *Funct Ecol*, 2006, 20(4): 557-564.
- [195] Billings S, Schaeffer S, Evans R. Trace N gas losses and N mineralization in Mojave desert soils exposed to elevated CO₂[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2002, 34(11): 1777-1784.
- [196] Carnol M, Hogenboom L, Jach M E, et al. Elevated atmospheric CO₂ in open top chambers increases net nitrification and potential denitrification[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2002, 8(6): 590-598.
- [197] Smart D R, Ritchie K, Stark J M, et al. Evidence that elevated CO₂ levels can indirectly increase rhizosphere denitrifier activity[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 1997, 63(11): 4621-4624.
- [198] Zhang C J, Shen J P, Sun Y F, et al. Interactive effects of multiple climate change factors on ammonia oxidizers and denitrifiers in a temperate steppe[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2017, 93(4).
- [199] Barnard R, Barthes L, Roux X L, et al. Atmospheric CO₂ elevation has little effect on nitrifying and

- denitrifying enzyme activity in four European grasslands[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2004, 10(4): 488-49
- [200] Matamala R, Drake B G. The influence of atmospheric CO₂ enrichment on plant-soil nitrogen interactions in a wetland plant community on the Chesapeake Bay[J]. *Plant Soil*, 1999, 210(1): 93-101.
- [201] RÜTting T, Clough T J, MÜLLer C, et al. Ten years of elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide alters soil nitrogen transformations in a sheep-grazed pasture[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2010, 16(9): 2530-2542.
- [202] Zheng J-Q, Shi-Jie H, Yu-Mei Z, et al. Microbial activity in a temperate forest soil as affected by elevated atmospheric CO₂[J]. *Pedosphere*, 2010, 20(4): 427-435.
- [203] Zhong L, Bowatte S, Newton P C D, et al. Soil N cycling processes in a pasture after the cessation of grazing and CO₂ enrichment[J]. *Geoderma*, 2015, 259-260: 62-70.
- [204] Barnard R, Barthes L, Le Roux X, et al. Dynamics of nitrifying activities, denitrifying activities and nitrogen in grassland mesocosms as altered by elevated CO₂[J]. *New Phytol*, 2004, 162(2): 365-376.
- [205] Cantarel A A M, Bloor J M G, Pommier T, et al. Four years of experimental climate change modifies the microbial drivers of N₂O fluxes in an upland grassland ecosystem[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2012, 18(8): 2520-2531.
- [206] Hall J, Paterson E, Killham K. The effect of elevated CO₂ concentration and soil pH on the relationship between plant growth and rhizosphere denitrification potential[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 1998, 4(2): 209-216.
- [207] Larsen K S, Andresen L C, Beier C, et al. Reduced N cycling in response to elevated CO₂, warming, and drought in a Danish heathland: Synthesizing results of the CLIMAITE project after two years of treatments[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2011, 17(5): 1884-1899.
- [208] Niboyet A, Barthes L, Hungate B A, et al. Responses of soil nitrogen cycling to the interactive effects of elevated CO₂ and inorganic N supply[J]. *Plant Soil*, 2010, 327(1-2): 35-47.
- [209] Phillips R L, Whalen S C, Schlesinger W H. Influence of atmospheric CO₂ enrichment on nitrous oxide flux in a temperate forest ecosystem[J]. *Global Biogeochem Cy*, 2001, 15(3): 741-752.
- [210] Pinay G, Barbera P, Carreras-Palou A, et al. Impact of atmospheric CO₂ and plant life forms on soil microbial activities[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2007, 39(1): 33-42.
- [211] Bowatte S, Carran R A, Newton P C, et al. Does atmospheric CO₂ concentration influence soil nitrifying bacteria and their activity?[J]. *Soil Res*, 2008, 46(7): 617-622.
- [212] Yang S, Zheng Q, Yuan M, et al. Long-term elevated CO₂ shifts composition of soil microbial communities in a Californian annual grassland, reducing growth and N utilization potentials[J]. *Sci Total Environ*, 2019, 652: 1474-1481.
- [213] Niboyet A, Le Roux X, Dijkstra P, et al. Testing interactive effects of global environmental changes on soil nitrogen cycling[J]. *Ecosphere*, 2011, 2(5): art56.
- [214] Horz H P, Barbrook A, Field C B, et al. Ammonia-oxidizing bacteria respond to multifactorial global

change[J]. PNAS, 2004, 101(42): 15136-15141.

- [215] Kelly J J, Peterson E, Winkelman J, et al. Elevated atmospheric CO₂ impacts abundance and diversity of nitrogen cycling functional genes in soil[J]. Microb Ecol, 2013, 65(2): 394-404.
- [216] Nelson D M, Cann I K, Mackie R I. Response of archaeal communities in the rhizosphere of maize and soybean to elevated atmospheric CO₂ concentrations[J]. PLoS One, 2010, 5(12): e15897.
- [217] Regan K, Kammann C, Hartung K, et al. Can differences in microbial abundances help explain enhanced N₂O emissions in a permanent grassland under elevated atmospheric CO₂?[J]. Global Change Biol, 2011, 17(10): 3176-3186.
- [218] Rakshit R, Patra A K, Pal D, et al. Effect of elevated CO₂ and temperature on nitrogen dynamics and microbial activity during wheat (*Triticum aestivum* L.) growth on a subtropical inceptisol in india [J]. J Agron Crop Sci, 2012, 198(6): 452-465.
- [219] Schortemeyer M, Hartwig U A, Hendrey G R, et al. Microbial community changes in the rhizospheres of white clover and perennial ryegrass exposed to free air carbon dioxide enrichment (FACE)[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 1996, 28(12): 1717-1724.
- [220] Sun J, Xia Z, He T, et al. Ten years of elevated CO₂ affects soil greenhouse gas fluxes in an open top chamber experiment[J]. Plant Soil, 2017, 420(1-2): 435-450.
- [221] He Z, Xu M, Deng Y, et al. Metagenomic analysis reveals a marked divergence in the structure of belowground microbial communities at elevated CO₂[J]. Ecol Lett, 2010, 13(5): 564-575.
- [222] He Z, Xiong J, Kent A D, et al. Distinct responses of soil microbial communities to elevated CO₂ and O₃ in a soybean agro-ecosystem[J]. ISME J, 2014, 8(3): 714.
- [223] Tu Q, He Z, Wu L, et al. Metagenomic reconstruction of nitrogen cycling pathways in a CO₂-enriched grassland ecosystem[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2017, 106: 99-108.
- [224] Zhou X, Fornara D, Wasson E A, et al. Effects of 44 years of chronic nitrogen fertilization on the soil nitrifying community of permanent grassland[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2015, 91: 76-83.
- [225] Pujol Pereira E I, Chung H, Scow K, et al. Microbial communities and soil structure are affected by reduced precipitation, but not by elevated carbon dioxide[J]. Soil Sci Soc Am J, 2013, 77(2): 482-488.
- [226] Brenzinger K, Kujala K, Horn M A, et al. Soil Conditions Rather Than Long-Term Exposure to Elevated CO₂ Affect Soil Microbial Communities Associated with N-Cycling[J]. Front Microbiol, 2017, 8: 1976.
- [227] Kamman C. Impact of rising atmospheric CO₂ concentrations on the fluxes of the greenhouse gases N₂O and CH₄ in a grassland ecosystems[D]. Giessen, Germany: University of Giessen, 2001.
- [228] Kammann C, Müller C, Grünhage L, et al. Elevated CO₂ stimulates N₂O emissions in permanent grassland[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2008, 40(9): 2194-2205.
- [229] Kettunen R, Saarnio S, Martikainen P J, et al. Can a mixed stand of N₂-fixing and non-fixing plants restrict N₂O emissions with increasing CO₂ concentration?[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2007, 39(10): 2538-

2546.

- [230] van Groenigen K J, Osenberg C W, Hungate B A. Increased soil emissions of potent greenhouse gases under increased atmospheric CO₂[J]. *Nature*, 2011, 475(7355): 214-216.
- [231] Baggs E, Richter M, Hartwig U, et al. Nitrous oxide emissions from grass swards during the eighth year of elevated atmospheric pCO₂ (Swiss FACE)[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2003, 9(8): 1214-1222.
- [232] Brown J R, Blankinship J C, Niboyet A, et al. Effects of multiple global change treatments on soil N₂O fluxes[J]. *Biogeochemistry*, 2012, 109(1-3): 85-100.
- [233] Carter M S, Ambus P, Albert K R, et al. Effects of elevated atmospheric CO₂, prolonged summer drought and temperature increase on N₂O and CH₄ fluxes in a temperate heathland[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2011, 43(8): 1660-1670.
- [234] Freeman C, Kim S-Y, Lee S-H, et al. Effects of elevated atmospheric CO₂ concentrations on soil microorganisms[J]. *J Microbiol*, 2009, 42(4): 267-277.
- [235] Ineson P, Coward P, Hartwig U. Soil gas fluxes of N₂O, CH₄ and CO₂ beneath *Lolium perenne* under elevated CO₂: the Swiss free air carbon dioxide enrichment experiment[J]. *Plant Soil*, 1998, 198(1): 89-95.
- [236] Körner C. Biosphere responses to CO₂ enrichment[J]. *Ecol Appl*, 2000, 10(6): 1590-1619.
- [237] Zak D R, Pregitzer K S, King J S, et al. Elevated atmospheric CO₂, fine roots and the response of soil microorganisms: a review and hypothesis[J]. *New Phytol*, 2000, 147(1): 201-222.
- [238] Bai E, Li S, Xu W, et al. A meta-analysis of experimental warming effects on terrestrial nitrogen pools and dynamics[J]. *New Phytol*, 2013, 199(2): 431-440.
- [239] Brzostek E R, Blair J M, Dukes J S, et al. The effect of experimental warming and precipitation change on proteolytic enzyme activity: positive feedbacks to nitrogen availability are not universal[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2012, 18(8): 2617-2625.
- [240] Liu L, Greaver T L. A review of nitrogen enrichment effects on three biogenic GHGs: the CO₂ sink may be largely offset by stimulated N₂O and CH₄ emission[J]. *Ecol Lett*, 2009, 12(10): 1103-1117.
- [241] Waghmode T R, Chen S, Li J, et al. Response of nitrifier and denitrifier abundance and microbial community structure to experimental warming in an agricultural ecosystem[J]. *Front Microbiol*, 2018, 9: 474.
- [242] Saxe H, Cannell M G, Johnsen Ø, et al. Tree and forest functioning in response to global warming[J]. *New Phytol*, 2001, 149(3): 369-399.
- [243] Wu Z, Dijkstra P, Koch G W, et al. Responses of terrestrial ecosystems to temperature and precipitation change: a meta-analysis of experimental manipulation[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2011, 17(2): 927-942.
- [244] Tscherko D, Kandeler E, Jones T. Effect of temperature on below-ground N-dynamics in a weedy model ecosystem at ambient and elevated atmospheric CO₂ levels[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2001, 33(4-5): 491-501.
- [245] Avrahami S, Liesack W, Conrad R. Effects of temperature and fertilizer on activity and community

- structure of soil ammonia oxidizers[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2003, 5(8): 691-705.
- [246] Keil D, Niklaus P A, von Riedmatten L R, et al. Effects of warming and drought on potential N₂O emissions and denitrifying bacteria abundance in grasslands with different land-use[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2015, 91(7).
- [247] Maag M, Vinther F P. Nitrous oxide emission by nitrification and denitrification in different soil types and at different soil moisture contents and temperatures[J]. *Appl Soil Ecol*, 1996, 4(1): 5-14.
- [248] Braker G, Schwarz J, Conrad R. Influence of temperature on the composition and activity of denitrifying soil communities[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2010, 73(1): 134-148.
- [249] Bjork R G, Majdi H, Klemetsson L, et al. Long-term warming effects on root morphology, root mass distribution, and microbial activity in two dry tundra plant communities in northern Sweden[J]. *New Phytol*, 2007, 176(4): 862-873.
- [250] Avrahami S, Bohannon B J. Response of *Nitrosospora* sp. strain AF-like ammonia oxidizers to changes in temperature, soil moisture content, and fertilizer concentration[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2007, 73(4): 1166-1173.
- [251] Malchair S, De Boeck H J, Lemmens C M H M, et al. Do climate warming and plant species richness affect potential nitrification, basal respiration and ammonia-oxidizing bacteria in experimental grasslands?[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2010, 42(11): 1944-1951.
- [252] Nguyen L T T, Broughton K, Osanai Y, et al. Effects of elevated temperature and elevated CO₂ on soil nitrification and ammonia-oxidizing microbial communities in field-grown crop[J]. *Sci Total Environ*, 2019, 675: 81-89.
- [253] Malchair S, De Boeck H J, Lemmens C M H M, et al. Diversity – function relationship of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria in soils among functional groups of grassland species under climate warming[J]. *Appl Soil Ecol*, 2010, 44(1): 15-23.
- [254] Szukics U, Abell G C, Hodl V, et al. Nitrifiers and denitrifiers respond rapidly to changed moisture and increasing temperature in a pristine forest soil[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2010, 72(3): 395-406.
- [255] Auyeung D S N, Martiny J B H, Dukes J S. Nitrification kinetics and ammonia-oxidizing community respond to warming and altered precipitation[J]. *Ecosphere*, 2015, 6(5): art83.
- [256] Cui P, Fan F, Yin C, et al. Long-term organic and inorganic fertilization alters temperature sensitivity of potential N₂O emissions and associated microbes[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2016, 93: 131-141.
- [257] Pierre S, Hewson I, Sparks J, et al. Ammonia oxidizer populations vary with nitrogen cycling across a tropical montane mean annual temperature gradient[J]. *Ecology*, 2017, 98(7): 1896-1907.
- [258] Long X, Chen C, Xu Z, et al. Abundance and community structure of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and archaea in a temperate forest ecosystem under ten-years elevated CO₂[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2012, 46: 163-171.

- [259] Zhang X, Liu W, Schloter M, et al. Response of the abundance of key soil microbial nitrogen-cycling genes to multi-factorial global changes[J]. *PLoS One*, 2013, 8(10): e76500.
- [260] Hu H W, Macdonald C A, Trivedi P, et al. Effects of climate warming and elevated CO₂ on autotrophic nitrification and nitrifiers in dryland ecosystems[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2016, 92: 1-15.
- [261] Jung J, Yeom J, Kim J, et al. Change in gene abundance in the nitrogen biogeochemical cycle with temperature and nitrogen addition in Antarctic soils[J]. *Res Microbiol*, 2011, 162(10): 1018-1026.
- [262] Kaurin A, Mihelič R, Kastelec D, et al. Resilience of bacteria, archaea, fungi and N-cycling microbial guilds under plough and conservation tillage, to agricultural drought[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2018, 120: 233-245.
- [263] Long X, Chen C, Xu Z, et al. Abundance and community structure of ammonia oxidizing bacteria and archaea in a Sweden boreal forest soil under 19-year fertilization and 12-year warming[J]. *J Soil Sediment*, 2012, 12(7): 1124-1133.
- [264] Datta T, Racz L, Kotay S M, et al. Seasonal variations of nitrifying community in trickling filter-solids contact (TF/SC) activated sludge systems[J]. *Bioresour Technol*, 2011, 102(3): 2272-2279.
- [265] Siripong S, Rittmann B E. Diversity study of nitrifying bacteria in full-scale municipal wastewater treatment plants[J]. *Water Res*, 2007, 41(5): 1110-1120.
- [266] Qiu Y, Jiang Y, Guo L, et al. Contrasting warming and ozone effects on denitrifiers dominate soil N₂O emissions[J]. *Environ Sci Technol*, 2018, 52(19): 10956-10966.
- [267] Xu X, Ran Y, Li Y, et al. Warmer and drier conditions alter the nitrifier and denitrifier communities and reduce N₂O emissions in fertilized vegetable soils[J]. *Agr Ecosyst Environ*, 2016, 231: 133-142.
- [268] Song Y, Song C, Ren J, et al. Short-Term Response of the Soil Microbial Abundances and Enzyme Activities to Experimental Warming in a Boreal Peatland in Northeast China[J]. *Sustainability*, 2019, 11(3): 590.
- [269] Song K, Lee S-H, Mitsch W J, et al. Different responses of denitrification rates and denitrifying bacterial communities to hydrologic pulsing in created wetlands[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2010, 42(10): 1721-1727.
- [270] Chen X, Wang G, Huang K, et al. The effect of nitrogen deposition rather than warming on carbon flux in alpine meadows depends on precipitation variations[J]. *Ecol Eng*, 2017, 107: 183-191.
- [271] Martins C S C, Nazaries L, Delgado-Baquerizo M, et al. Identifying environmental drivers of greenhouse gas emissions under warming and reduced rainfall in boreal-temperate forests[J]. *Funct Ecol*, 2017, 31(12): 2356-2368.
- [272] Smith K. The potential for feedback effects induced by global warming on emissions of nitrous oxide by soils[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 1997, 3(4): 327-338.
- [273] Gödde M, Conrad R. Immediate and adaptational temperature effects on nitric oxide production and nitrous oxide release from nitrification and denitrification in two soils[J]. *Biol Fert Soils*, 1999, 30(1-2):

33-40.

- [274] Post E, Forchhammer M C, Bret-Harte M S, et al. Ecological dynamics across the Arctic associated with recent climate change[J]. *Science*, 2009, 325(5946): 1355-1358.
- [275] Verburg P H, Overmars K P. Combining top-down and bottom-up dynamics in land use modeling: exploring the future of abandoned farmlands in Europe with the Dyna-CLUE model[J]. *Landscape Ecol*, 2009, 24(9): 1167.
- [276] Bomberg M, Münster U, Pumpanen J, et al. Archaeal communities in boreal forest tree rhizospheres respond to changing soil temperatures[J]. *Microb Ecol*, 2011, 62(1): 205-217.
- [277] Kaye J P, Hart S C. Competition for nitrogen between plants and soil microorganisms[J]. *Trends Ecol Evol*, 1997, 12(4): 139-143.
- [278] Zogg G P, Zak D R, Ringelberg D B, et al. Compositional and functional shifts in microbial communities due to soil warming[J]. *Soil Sci Soc Am J*, 1997, 61(2): 475-481.
- [279] Cregger M A, McDowell N G, Pangle R E, et al. The impact of precipitation change on nitrogen cycling in a semi-arid ecosystem[J]. *Funct Ecol*, 2014, 28(6): 1534-1544.
- [280] Goldberg S D, Gebauer G. Drought turns a Central European Norway spruce forest soil from an N₂O source to a transient N₂O sink[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2009, 15(4): 850-860.
- [281] Porporato A, Vico G, Fay P A. Superstatistics of hydro - climatic fluctuations and interannual ecosystem productivity[J]. *Geophys Res Lett*, 2006, 33(15).
- [282] Kong D L, Lu X T, Jiang L L, et al. Extreme rainfall events can alter inter-annual biomass responses to water and N enrichment[J]. *Biogeosciences*, 2013, 10(12): 8129-8138.
- [283] Zhang B, Zhu J, Pan Q, et al. Grassland species respond differently to altered precipitation amount and pattern[J]. *Environ Exp Bot*, 2017, 137: 166-176.
- [284] Niboyet A, Brown J R, Dijkstra P, et al. Global change could amplify fire effects on soil greenhouse gas emissions[J]. *PLoS One*, 2011, 6(6): e20105.
- [285] Holtgrieve G W, Jewett P K, Matson P A. Variations in soil N cycling and trace gas emissions in wet tropical forests[J]. *Oecologia*, 2006, 146(4): 584-594.
- [286] Chen Y, Xu Z, Hu H, et al. Responses of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and archaea to nitrogen fertilization and precipitation increment in a typical temperate steppe in Inner Mongolia[J]. *Appl Soil Ecol*, 2013, 68: 36-45.
- [287] Ding K, Zhong L, Xin X, et al. Effect of grazing on the abundance of functional genes associated with N cycling in three types of grassland in Inner Mongolia[J]. *J Soil Sediment*, 2015, 15(3): 683-693.
- [288] Hu H W, Macdonald C A, Trivedi P, et al. Water addition regulates the metabolic activity of ammonia oxidizers responding to environmental perturbations in dry subhumid ecosystems[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2015, 17(2): 444-461.

- [289] Zhang C-J, Yang Z-L, Shen J-P, et al. Impacts of long-term nitrogen addition, watering and mowing on ammonia oxidizers, denitrifiers and plant communities in a temperate steppe[J]. *Appl Soil Ecol*, 2018, 130: 241-250.
- [290] Chen J, Xiao G, Kuzyakov Y, et al. Soil nitrogen transformation responses to seasonal precipitation changes are regulated by changes in functional microbial abundance in a subtropical forest[J]. *Biogeosciences*, 2017, 14(9): 2513-2525.
- [291] Wang Y, Uchida Y, Shimomura Y, et al. Responses of denitrifying bacterial communities to short-term waterlogging of soils[J]. *Sci Rep*, 2017, 7(1): 803.
- [292] Snider D, Thompson K, Wagner-Riddle C, et al. Molecular techniques and stable isotope ratios at natural abundance give complementary inferences about N₂O production pathways in an agricultural soil following a rainfall event[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2015, 88: 197-213.
- [293] Chen W, Zheng X, Chen Q, et al. Effects of increasing precipitation and nitrogen deposition on CH₄ and N₂O fluxes and ecosystem respiration in a degraded steppe in Inner Mongolia, China[J]. *Geoderma*, 2013, 192: 335-340.
- [294] Zhang J, Han X. N₂O emission from the semi-arid ecosystem under mineral fertilizer (urea and superphosphate) and increased precipitation in northern China[J]. *Atmos Environ*, 2008, 42(2): 291-302.
- [295] Zheng J, Doskey P V. Simulated rainfall on agricultural soil reveals enzymatic regulation of short-term nitrous oxide profiles in soil gas and emissions from the surface[J]. *Biogeochemistry*, 2016, 128(3): 327-338.
- [296] Yahdjian L, Sala O E. Size of precipitation pulses controls nitrogen transformation and losses in an arid patagonian ecosystem[J]. *Ecosystems*, 2010, 13(4): 575-585.
- [297] Austin A T, Yahdjian L, Stark J M, et al. Water pulses and biogeochemical cycles in arid and semiarid ecosystems[J]. *Oecologia*, 2004, 141(2): 221-235.
- [298] Fuchslueger L, Kastl E M, Bauer F, et al. Effects of drought on nitrogen turnover and abundances of ammonia-oxidizers in mountain grassland[J]. *Biogeosciences*, 2014, 11(21): 6003-6015.
- [299] Fromin N, Pinay G, Montuelle B, et al. Impact of seasonal sediment desiccation and rewetting on microbial processes involved in greenhouse gas emissions[J]. *Ecohydrology*, 2010, 3(3): 339-348.
- [300] Hartmann A A, Barnard R L, Marhan S, et al. Effects of drought and N-fertilization on N cycling in two grassland soils[J]. *Oecologia*, 2013, 171(3): 705-717.
- [301] Hammerl V, Kastl E M, Schlöter M, et al. Influence of rewetting on microbial communities involved in nitrification and denitrification in a grassland soil after a prolonged drought period[J]. *Sci Rep*, 2019, 9(1): 2280.
- [302] Gschwendtner S, Tejedor J, Bimüller C, et al. Climate change induces shifts in abundance and activity pattern of bacteria and archaea catalyzing major transformation steps in nitrogen turnover in a soil from a

- mid-European beech forest[J]. PLoS One, 2014, 9(12): e114278.
- [303] Li H, Yang S, Xu Z, et al. Responses of soil microbial functional genes to global changes are indirectly influenced by aboveground plant biomass variation[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2017, 104: 18-29.
- [304] Kim S-Y, Lee S-H, Freeman C, et al. Comparative analysis of soil microbial communities and their responses to the short-term drought in bog, fen, and riparian wetlands[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2008, 40(11): 2874-2880.
- [305] Plaza-Bonilla D, Léonard J, Peyrard C, et al. Precipitation gradient and crop management affect N₂O emissions: Simulation of mitigation strategies in rainfed Mediterranean conditions[J]. Agr Ecosyst Environ, 2017, 238: 89-103.
- [306] LeBauer D S, Treseder K K. Nitrogen limitation of net primary productivity in terrestrial ecosystems is globally distributed[J]. Ecology, 2008, 89(2): 371-379.
- [307] Treseder K K. Nitrogen additions and microbial biomass: A meta - analysis of ecosystem studies[J]. Ecol Lett, 2008, 11(10): 1111-1120.
- [308] Aber J D, Nadelhoffer K J, Steudler P, et al. Nitrogen saturation in northern forest ecosystems[J]. BioScience, 1989, 39(6): 378-286.
- [309] Vitousek P M, Farrington H. Nutrient limitation and soil development: experimental test of a biogeochemical theory[J]. Biogeochemistry, 1997, 37(1): 63-75.
- [310] Mohn J, Schürmann A, Hagedorn F, et al. Increased rates of denitrification in nitrogen-treated forest soils[J]. Forest Ecol Manag, 2000, 137(1-3): 113-119.
- [311] Carter M S, Klumpp K, Le Roux X. Lack of increased availability of root-derived C may explain the low N₂O emission from low N-urine patches[J]. Nutr Cycl Agroecosys, 2006, 75(1-3): 91-100.
- [312] Wang Y, Ji H, Wang R, et al. Responses of nitrification and denitrification to nitrogen and phosphorus fertilization: does the intrinsic soil fertility matter?[J]. Plant Soil, 2019, 440(1-2): 443-456.
- [313] Kaleem Abbasi M, Müller C. Trace gas fluxes of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O in a permanent grassland soil exposed to elevated CO₂ in the Giessen FACE study[J]. Atmos Chem Phys, 2011, 11(17): 9333-9342.
- [314] Ajwa H, Dell C J, Rice C. Changes in enzyme activities and microbial biomass of tallgrass prairie soil as related to burning and nitrogen fertilization[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 1999, 31(5): 769-777.
- [315] Duan Y F, Hallin S, Jones C M, et al. Catch Crop Residues Stimulate N₂O Emissions During Spring, Without Affecting the Genetic Potential for Nitrite and N₂O Reduction[J]. Front Microbiol, 2018, 9: 2629.
- [316] Simek M. Emissions of N₂O and CO₂, denitrification measurements and soil properties in red clover and ryegrass stands[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2004, 36(1): 9-21.
- [317] Ouyang Y, Norton J M, Stark J M, et al. Ammonia-oxidizing bacteria are more responsive than archaea to nitrogen source in an agricultural soil[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2016, 96: 4-15.
- [318] Barnard R, Leadley P W, Lensi R, et al. Plant, soil microbial and soil inorganic nitrogen responses to

- elevated CO₂: a study in microcosms of *Holcus lanatus*[J]. *Acta Oecol*, 2005, 27(3): 171-178.
- [319] Di H, Cameron K, Shen J P, et al. Nitrification driven by bacteria and not archaea in nitrogen-rich grassland soils[J]. *Nat Geosci*, 2009, 2(9): 621.
- [320] Chen Y L, Hu H W, Han H Y, et al. Abundance and community structure of ammonia-oxidizing Archaea and Bacteria in response to fertilization and mowing in a temperate steppe in Inner Mongolia[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2014, 89(1): 67-79.
- [321] Fan X F, Yu H Y, Wu Q Y, et al. Effects of fertilization on microbial abundance and emissions of greenhouse gases (CH₄ and N₂O) in rice paddy fields[J]. *Ecol Evol*, 2016, 6(4): 1054-1063.
- [322] Hermansson A, Lindgren P E. Quantification of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria in arable soil by real-time PCR[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2001, 67(2): 972-976.
- [323] Luo G, Wang T, Li K, et al. Historical nitrogen deposition and straw addition facilitate the resistance of soil multifunctionality to drying-wetting cycles[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2019, 85(8): e02251-02218.
- [324] Mendum T, Sockett R, Hirsch P. Use of molecular and isotopic techniques to monitor the response of autotrophic ammonia-oxidizing populations of the β subdivision of the class Proteobacteria in arable soils to nitrogen fertilizer[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 1999, 65(9): 4155-4162.
- [325] Ning Q, Gu Q, Shen J, et al. Effects of nitrogen deposition rates and frequencies on the abundance of soil nitrogen-related functional genes in temperate grassland of northern China[J]. *J Soil Sediment*, 2015, 15(3): 694-704.
- [326] Okano Y, Hristova K R, Leutenegger C M, et al. Application of real-time PCR to study effects of ammonium on population size of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria in soil[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2004, 70(2): 1008-1016.
- [327] Shen X-Y, Zhang L-M, Shen J-P, et al. Nitrogen loading levels affect abundance and composition of soil ammonia oxidizing prokaryotes in semiarid temperate grassland[J]. *J Soil Sediment*, 2011, 11(7): 1243-1252.
- [328] Peng Y, Wang G, Li F, et al. Soil temperature dynamics modulate N₂O flux response to multiple nitrogen additions in an alpine steppe[J]. *J Geophys Res-Bioge*, 2018, 123(10): 3308-3319.
- [329] Shi X, Hu H-W, Kelly K, et al. Response of ammonia oxidizers and denitrifiers to repeated applications of a nitrification inhibitor and a urease inhibitor in two pasture soils[J]. *J Soil Sediment*, 2016, 17(4): 974-984.
- [330] Taylor A E, Zeglin L H, Wanzek T A, et al. Dynamics of ammonia-oxidizing archaea and bacteria populations and contributions to soil nitrification potentials[J]. *ISME J*, 2012, 6(11): 2024.
- [331] Shi X Z, Hu H W, Wang J Q, et al. Niche separation of comammox *Nitrospira* and canonical ammonia oxidizers in an acidic subtropical forest soil under long-term nitrogen deposition[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2018, 126: 114-122.

- [332] Duan P P, Wu Z, Zhang Q Q, et al. Thermodynamic responses of ammonia-oxidizing archaea and bacteria explain N₂O production from greenhouse vegetable soils[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2018, 120: 37-47.
- [333] Li L, Xing M, Lv J W, et al. Response of rhizosphere soil microbial to *Deyeuxia angustifolia* encroaching in two different vegetation communities in alpine tundra[J]. *Sci Rep*, 2017, 7.
- [334] Schmidt C S, Hultman K A, Robinson D, et al. PCR profiling of ammonia-oxidizer communities in acidic soils subjected to nitrogen and sulphur deposition[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2007, 61(2): 305-316.
- [335] Wu J, Li Y, Zhang M. Activated sludge floc morphology and nitrifier enrichment can explain the conflicting reports on the oxygen half-saturation index for ammonium oxidizing bacteria (AOB) and nitrite oxidizing bacteria (NOB)[J]. *J Chem Technol Biot*, 2017, 92(10): 2673-2682.
- [336] Zhou X B, Smith H, Silva A G, et al. Differential Responses of Dinitrogen Fixation, Diazotrophic Cyanobacteria and Ammonia Oxidation Reveal a Potential Warming-Induced Imbalance of the N-Cycle in Biological Soil Crusts[J]. *PLoS One*, 2016, 11(10).
- [337] Xu Y-G, Yu W-T, Ma Q, et al. Responses of bacterial and archaeal ammonia oxidisers of an acidic luvisols soil to different nitrogen fertilization rates after 9 years[J]. *Biol Fert Soils*, 2012, 48(7): 827-837.
- [338] Kastl E-M, Schlöter-Hai B, Buegger F, et al. Impact of fertilization on the abundance of nitrifiers and denitrifiers at the root – soil interface of plants with different uptake strategies for nitrogen[J]. *Biol Fert Soils*, 2015, 51(1): 57-64.
- [339] Xiang X, He D, He J-S, et al. Ammonia-oxidizing bacteria rather than archaea respond to short-term urea amendment in an alpine grassland[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2017, 107: 218-225.
- [340] Zhang N N, Sun G, Liang J, et al. Response of ammonium oxidizers to the application of nitrogen fertilizer in an alpine meadow on the Qinghai-Tibetan Plateau[J]. *Appl Soil Ecol*, 2018, 124: 266-274.
- [341] Ramirez K S, Lauber C L, Knight R, et al. Consistent effects of nitrogen fertilization on soil bacterial communities in contrasting systems[J]. *Ecology*, 2010, 91(12): 3463-3470.
- [342] Coolon J D, Jones K L, Todd T C, et al. Long-term nitrogen amendment alters the diversity and assemblage of soil bacterial communities in tallgrass prairie[J]. *PLoS One*, 2013, 8(6): e67884.
- [343] Hamonts K, Clough T J, Stewart A, et al. Effect of nitrogen and waterlogging on denitrifier gene abundance, community structure and activity in the rhizosphere of wheat[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 2013, 83(3): 568-584.
- [344] Kaštovská E, Pícek T, Bárta J, et al. Nutrient addition retards decomposition and C immobilization in two wet grasslands[J]. *Hydrobiologia*, 2012, 692(1): 67-81.
- [345] Wallenstein M D. Effects of increased nitrogen deposition on forest soil nitrogen cycling and microbial community structure[D]. Duke University, 2005.
- [346] Duan R, Long X E, Tang Y F, et al. Effects of different fertilizer application methods on the community of nitrifiers and denitrifiers in a paddy soil[J]. *J Soil Sediment*, 2018, 18(1): 24-38.

- [347] Pajares S, Bohannan B J. Ecology of nitrogen fixing, nitrifying, and denitrifying microorganisms in tropical forest soils[J]. *Front Microbiol*, 2016, 7: 1045.
- [348] Szukics U, Hackl E, Zechmeister-Boltenstern S, et al. Contrasting response of two forest soils to nitrogen input: rapidly altered NO and N₂O emissions and *nirK* abundance[J]. *Biol Fert Soils*, 2009, 45(8): 855-863.
- [349] Acea M J, Carballas T. Microbial fluctuations after soil heating and organic amendment[J]. *Bioresour Technol*, 1999, 67(1): 65-71.
- [350] Pajares S, Campo J, Bohannan B J M, et al. Environmental controls on soil microbial communities in a seasonally dry tropical forest[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2018, 84(17).
- [351] Torralbo F, Menéndez S, Barrena I, et al. Dimethyl pyrazol-based nitrification inhibitors effect on nitrifying and denitrifying bacteria to mitigate N₂O emission[J]. *Sci Rep*, 2017, 7(1): 13810.
- [352] Florio A, Pommier T, Gervais J, et al. Soil C and N statuses determine the effect of maize inoculation by plant growth-promoting rhizobacteria on nitrifying and denitrifying communities[J]. *Sci Rep*, 2017, 7(1): 8411.
- [353] Krause H-M, Thonar C, Eschenbach W, et al. Long term farming systems affect soils potential for N₂O production and reduction processes under denitrifying conditions[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2017, 114: 31-41.
- [354] Bouwman A F, Boumans L J M, Batjes N H. Emissions of N₂O and NO from fertilized fields: Summary of available measurement data[J]. *Global Biogeochem Cy*, 2002, 16(4): 6-1-6-13.
- [355] Inselsbacher E, Wanek W, Ripka K, et al. Greenhouse gas fluxes respond to different N fertilizer types due to altered plant-soil-microbe interactions[J]. *Plant Soil*, 2011, 343(1-2): 17-35.
- [356] Kim Y S, Imori M, Watanabe M, et al. Simulated nitrogen inputs influence methane and nitrous oxide fluxes from a young larch plantation in northern Japan[J]. *Atmos Environ*, 2012, 46: 36-44.
- [357] Lee S W, Im J, Dispirito A A, et al. Effect of nutrient and selective inhibitor amendments on methane oxidation, nitrous oxide production, and key gene presence and expression in landfill cover soils: characterization of the role of methanotrophs, nitrifiers, and denitrifiers[J]. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol*, 2009, 85(2): 389-403.
- [358] Stehfest E, Bouwman L. N₂O and NO emission from agricultural fields and soils under natural vegetation: summarizing available measurement data and modeling of global annual emissions[J]. *Nutr Cycl Agroecosys*, 2006, 74(3): 207-228.
- [359] van den Heuvel R N, van der Biezen E, Jetten M S M, et al. Denitrification at pH 4 by a soil-derived *Rhodanobacter*-dominated community[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2010, 12(12): 3264-3271.
- [360] Hallin S, Jones C M, Schlöter M, et al. Relationship between N-cycling communities and ecosystem functioning in a 50-year-old fertilization experiment[J]. *ISME J*, 2009, 3(5): 597-605.
- [361] Daebeler A, Bodelier P L E, Hefting M M, et al. Soil warming and fertilization altered rates of nitrogen

transformation processes and selected for adapted ammonia-oxidizing archaea in sub-arctic grassland soil[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2017, 107: 114-124.

- [362] Cairney J W G, Bastias B A. Influences of fire on forest soil fungal communitiesThis article is one of a selection of papers published in the Special Forum on Towards Sustainable Forestry — The Living Soil: Soil Biodiversity and Ecosystem Function[J]. *Can J Forest Res*, 2007, 37(2): 207-215.
- [363] Hart S C, DeLuca T H, Newman G S, et al. Post-fire vegetative dynamics as drivers of microbial community structure and function in forest soils[J]. *Forest Ecol Manag*, 2005, 220(1-3): 166-184.
- [364] Delmas R, Lacaux J P, Menaut J C, et al. Nitrogen compound emission from biomass burning in tropical African savanna FOS/DECAFE 1991 experiment (Lamto, Ivory Coast)[J]. *J Atmos Chem*, 1995, 22(1-2): 175-193.
- [365] Dooley S R, Treseder K K. The effect of fire on microbial biomass: a meta-analysis of field studies[J]. *Biogeochemistry*, 2012, 109(1-3): 49-61.
- [366] Shakesby R. Post-wildfire soil erosion in the Mediterranean: review and future research directions[J]. *Earth-Sci Rev*, 2011, 105(3-4): 71-100.
- [367] Knapp A K, Conard S L, Blair J M. Determinants of soil CO₂ flux from a sub - humid grassland: effect of fire and fire history[J]. *Ecol Appl*, 1998, 8(3): 760-770.
- [368] Strong A L, Johnson T P, Chiariello N R, et al. Experimental fire increases soil carbon dioxide efflux in a grassland long-term multifactor global change experiment[J]. *Glob Chang Biol*, 2017, 23(5): 1975-1987.
- [369] Castaldi S, Aragosa D. Factors influencing nitrification and denitrification variability in a natural and fire-disturbed Mediterranean shrubland[J]. *Biol Fert Soils*, 2002, 36(6): 418-425.
- [370] Zhang M, Wang W, Wang D, et al. Short-term responses of soil nitrogen mineralization, nitrification and denitrification to prescribed burning in a suburban forest ecosystem of subtropical Australia[J]. *Sci Total Environ*, 2018, 642: 879-886.
- [371] Alcaniz M, Outeiro L, Francos M, et al. Long-term dynamics of soil chemical properties after a prescribed fire in a Mediterranean forest (Montgri Massif, Catalonia, Spain)[J]. *Sci Total Environ*, 2016, 572: 1329-1335.
- [372] Long X E, Chen C, Xu Z, et al. Shifts in the abundance and community structure of soil ammonia oxidizers in a wet sclerophyll forest under long-term prescribed burning[J]. *Sci Total Environ*, 2014, 470-471: 578-586.
- [373] Yeager C M, Northup D E, Grow C C, et al. Changes in nitrogen-fixing and ammonia-oxidizing bacterial communities in soil of a mixed conifer forest after wildfire[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2005, 71(5): 2713-2722.
- [374] Anderson I C, Levine J S, Poth M A, et al. Enhanced biogenic emissions of nitric oxide and nitrous oxide following surface biomass burning[J]. *J Geophys Res-Atmos*, 1988, 93(D4): 3893-3898.

- [375] Levine J S, Cofer III W R, Sebacher D I, et al. The effects of fire on biogenic soil emissions of nitric oxide and nitrous oxide[J]. *Global Biogeochem Cy*, 1988, 2(4): 445-449.
- [376] Blair J M. Fire, N availability, and plant response in grasslands: a test of the transient maxima hypothesis[J]. *Ecology*, 1997, 78(8): 2359-2368.
- [377] Henry H A, Chiariello N R, Vitousek P M, et al. Interactive effects of fire, elevated carbon dioxide, nitrogen deposition, and precipitation on a California annual grassland[J]. *Ecosystems*, 2006, 9(7): 1066-1075.
- [378] Muñoz-Rojas M, Martini D, Erickson T, et al. Recovery of microbial community structure and functioning after wildfire in semi-arid environments: optimising methods for monitoring and assessment[C]// EGU General Assembly Conference Abstracts, 2015.
- [379] Granged A J P, Zavala L M, Jordán A, et al. Post-fire evolution of soil properties and vegetation cover in a Mediterranean heathland after experimental burning: A 3-year study[J]. *Geoderma*, 2011, 164(1-2): 85-94.
- [380] Mataix-Solera J, Guerrero C, García-Orenes F, et al., Forest fire effects on soil microbiology[M]. New Hampshire: Science Publishers, Enfield, 2009.
- [381] Ponder F, Tadros M, Loewenstein E F. Microbial properties and litter and soil nutrients after two prescribed fires in developing savannas in an upland Missouri Ozark Forest[J]. *Forest Ecol Manag*, 2009, 257(2): 755-763.
- [382] Sherman L A, Brye K R, Gill D E, et al. Soil chemistry as affected by first-time prescribed burning of a grassland restoration on a coastal plain ultisol[J]. *Soil Sci*, 2005, 170(11): 913-927.
- [383] Brye K R. Soil physiochemical changes following 12 years of annual burning in a humid – subtropical tallgrass prairie: a hypothesis[J]. *Acta Oecol*, 2006, 30(3): 407-413.
- [384] Andersson M, Michelsen A, Jensen M, et al. Tropical savannah woodland: effects of experimental fire on soil microorganisms and soil emissions of carbon dioxide[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2004, 36(5): 849-858.
- [385] Ball P N, MacKenzie M D, DeLuca T H, et al. Wildfire and Charcoal Enhance Nitrification and Ammonium-Oxidizing Bacterial Abundance in Dry Montane Forest Soils[J]. *J Environ Qual*, 2010, 39(4): 1243.
- [386] Rodríguez J, González-Pérez J A, Turmero A, et al. Wildfire effects on the microbial activity and diversity in a Mediterranean forest soil[J]. *Catena*, 2017, 158: 82-88.
- [387] Fontúrbel M T, Barreiro A, Vega J A, et al. Effects of an experimental fire and post-fire stabilization treatments on soil microbial communities[J]. *Geoderma*, 2012, 191: 51-60.
- [388] Gutknecht J L M, Henry H A L, Balser T C. Inter-annual variation in soil extra-cellular enzyme activity in response to simulated global change and fire disturbance[J]. *Pedobiologia*, 2010, 53(5): 283-293.
- [389] Liu X, Chen C, Wang W, et al. Response of soil denitrifying communities to long-term prescribed burning in two Australian sclerophyll forests[J]. *Geomicrobiol J*, 2015, 32(7): 577-584.

- [390] Shen J P, Zhang L M, Di H J, et al. A review of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and archaea in Chinese soils[J]. *Front Microbiol*, 2012, 3: 296.
- [391] Hu H-W, Macdonald C A, Trivedi P, et al. Effects of climate warming and elevated CO₂ on autotrophic nitrification and nitrifiers in dryland ecosystems[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2016, 92: 1-15.
- [392] Wang D, Ba L. Ecology of meadow steppe in Northeast China[J]. *Rangeland J*, 2008, 30(2): 247-254.
- [393] He C-E, Liu X, Fangmeier A, et al. Quantifying the total airborne nitrogen input into agroecosystems in the North China Plain[J]. *Agr Ecosyst Environ*, 2007, 121(4): 395-400.
- [394] Wang Z, Zhang Y, Liu X, et al. Dry and wet nitrogen deposition in agricultural soils in the Loess area[J]. *Acta Ecologica Sinica*, 2008, 28(7): 3295-3301.
- [395] Xing G, Zhu Z. Regional nitrogen budgets for China and its major watersheds[J]. *Biogeochemistry*, 2002, 57(1): 405-427.
- [396] Dukes J S, Chiariello N R, Cleland E E, et al. Responses of grassland production to single and multiple global environmental changes[J]. *Plos Biol*, 2005, 3(10): e319.
- [397] Zavaleta E S, Shaw M R, Chiariello N R, et al. Grassland responses to three years of elevated temperature, CO₂, precipitation, and N deposition[J]. *Ecol Monogr*, 2003, 73(4): 585-604.
- [398] Hayhoe K, Cayan D, Field C B, et al. Emissions pathways, climate change, and impacts on California[J]. *PNAS*, 2004, 101(34): 12422-12427.
- [399] Zhang N, Wan S, Li L, et al. Impacts of urea N addition on soil microbial community in a semi-arid temperate steppe in northern China[J]. *Plant Soil*, 2008, 311(1-2): 19-28.
- [400] Liu B, Xu M, Henderson M, et al. Observed trends of precipitation amount, frequency, and intensity in China, 1960 – 2000[J]. *J Geophys Res-Atmos*, 2005, 110(D8).
- [401] Dore M H. Climate change and changes in global precipitation patterns: what do we know?[J]. *Environ Int*, 2005, 31(8): 1167-1181.
- [402] Weltzin J F, Loik M E, Schwinning S, et al. Assessing the response of terrestrial ecosystems to potential changes in precipitation[J]. *Bioscience*, 2003, 53(10): 941-952.
- [403] Knapp A K, Beier C, Briske D D, et al. Consequences of more extreme precipitation regimes for terrestrial ecosystems[J]. *Bioscience*, 2008, 58(9): 811-821.
- [404] Smith M D. The ecological role of climate extremes: current understanding and future prospects[J]. *J Ecol*, 2011, 99(3): 651-655.
- [405] Knapp A K, Fay P A, Blair J M, et al. Rainfall variability, carbon cycling, and plant species diversity in a mesic grassland[J]. *Science*, 2002, 298(5601): 2202-2205.
- [406] Proffitt A, Berliner P, Oosterhuis D. A comparative study of root distribution and water extraction efficiency by wheat grown under high-and low-frequency irrigation 1[J]. *Agron J*, 1985, 77(5): 655-662.
- [407] Dijkstra F A, Augustine D J, Brewer P, et al. Nitrogen cycling and water pulses in semiarid grasslands:

- are microbial and plant processes temporally asynchronous?[J]. *Oecologia*, 2012, 170(3): 799-808.
- [408] Fierer N, Schimel J P. Effects of drying – rewetting frequency on soil carbon and nitrogen transformations[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2002, 34(6): 777-787.
- [409] Liao X, Inglett P W, Inglett K S. Seasonal patterns of nitrogen cycling in subtropical short-hydroperiod wetlands: Effects of precipitation and restoration[J]. *Sci Total Environ*, 2016, 556: 136-145.
- [410] Nielsen U N, Ball B A. Impacts of altered precipitation regimes on soil communities and biogeochemistry in arid and semi-arid ecosystems[J]. *Glob Chang Biol*, 2015, 21(4): 1407-1421.
- [411] Borken W, Matzner E. Reappraisal of drying and wetting effects on C and N mineralization and fluxes in soils[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2009, 15(4): 808-824.
- [412] Weltzin J F, Tissue D T. Resource pulses in arid environments: patterns of rain, patterns of life[J]. *New Phytol*, 2003, 157(2): 171-173.
- [413] Classen A T, Sundqvist M K, Henning J A, et al. Direct and indirect effects of climate change on soil microbial and soil microbial – plant interactions: What lies ahead?[J]. *Ecosphere*, 2015, 6(8): 1-21.
- [414] Beier C, Beierkuhnlein C, Wohlgemuth T, et al. Precipitation manipulation experiments – challenges and recommendations for the future[J]. *Ecol Lett*, 2012, 15(8): 899-911.
- [415] Boring L R, Swank W T, Waide J B, et al. Sources, fates, and impacts of nitrogen inputs to terrestrial ecosystems: review and synthesis[J]. *Biogeochemistry*, 1988, 6(2): 119-159.
- [416] Rodhe H, Grandell J. On the removal time of aerosol particles from the atmosphere by precipitation scavenging[J]. *Tellus*, 1972, 24(5): 442-454.
- [417] Tang W, Chen D, Phillips O L, et al. Effects of long-term increased N deposition on tropical montane forest soil N₂ and N₂O emissions[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2018, 126: 194-203.
- [418] Yue P, Cui X, Gong Y, et al. Fluxes of N₂O, CH₄ and soil respiration as affected by water and nitrogen addition in a temperate desert[J]. *Geoderma*, 2019, 337: 770-772.
- [419] Zhang Y, Xie X, Jiao N, et al. Diversity and distribution of amoA-type nitrifying and *nirS*-type denitrifying microbial communities in the Yangtze River estuary[J]. *Biogeosciences*, 2014, 11(8): 2131-2145.
- [420] Zhang W, Mo J, Yu G, et al. Emissions of nitrous oxide from three tropical forests in Southern China in response to simulated nitrogen deposition[J]. *Plant Soil*, 2008, 306(1-2): 221-236.
- [421] Lü X-T, Han X-G. Nutrient resorption responses to water and nitrogen amendment in semi-arid grassland of Inner Mongolia, China[J]. *Plant Soil*, 2010, 327(1-2): 481-491.
- [422] Shi Y, Gao S, Zhou D, et al. Fall nitrogen application increases seed yield, forage yield and nitrogen use efficiency more than spring nitrogen application in *Leymus chinensis*, a perennial grass[J]. *Field Crop Res*, 2017, 214: 66-72.
- [423] Topp G C, Davis J L, Annan A P. Electromagnetic determination of soil water content: Measurements in

coaxial transmission lines[J]. *Water Resour Res*, 1980.

- [424] Hart S C, Stark J M, Davidson E A, et al., Nitrogen mineralization, immobilization, and nitrification, in *Methods of soil analysis: part 2—microbiological and biochemical properties*, R. W. Weaver S. Angel, P. Bettomley, D. Bezdicek, S. Smith, A. Tabatabai, and A. Wollum, Editor. 1994, Soil Science Society of America: Madison, Wisconsin, USA. p. 985-1018.
- [425] Tourna M, Freitag T E, Nicol G W, et al. Growth, activity and temperature responses of ammonia-oxidizing archaea and bacteria in soil microcosms[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2008, 10(5): 1357-1364.
- [426] Rotthauwe J H, Witzel K P, Liesack W, . The ammonia monooxygenase structural gene amoA as a functional marker: molecular fine-scale analysis of natural ammonia-oxidizing populations[J]. *Appl Environ Microb*, 1997, 63(12): 4704-4712.
- [427] Long S P, Shekar R. 2013 reviews of Global Change Biology[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2013, 19(1): 1-2.
- [428] Fierer N, Lauber C L, Ramirez K S, et al. Comparative metagenomic, phylogenetic and physiological analyses of soil microbial communities across nitrogen gradients[J]. *ISME J*, 2012, 6(5): 1007.
- [429] Pregitzer K S, Zak D R, Burton A J, et al. Chronic nitrate additions dramatically increase the export of carbon and nitrogen from northern hardwood ecosystems[J]. *Biogeochemistry*, 2004, 68(2): 179-197.
- [430] Nicol G W, Leininger S, Schleper C, et al. The influence of soil pH on the diversity, abundance and transcriptional activity of ammonia oxidizing archaea and bacteria[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2008, 10(11): 2966-2978.
- [431] Xiong D, Yu T, Ling X, et al. Sufficient leaf transpiration and nonstructural carbohydrates are beneficial for high-temperature tolerance in three rice (*Oryza sativa*) cultivars and two nitrogen treatments[J]. *Funct Plant Biol*, 2015, 42(4): 347.
- [432] Ke X, Angel R, Lu Y, et al. Niche differentiation of ammonia oxidizers and nitrite oxidizers in rice paddy soil[J]. *Environ Microbiol*, 2013, 15(8): 2275-2292.
- [433] Assemien F L, Pommier T, Gonnety J T, et al. Adaptation of soil nitrifiers to very low nitrogen level jeopardizes the efficiency of chemical fertilization in west african moist savannas[J]. *Sci Rep*, 2017, 7(1): 10275.
- [434] Booth M S, Stark J M, Rastetter E. Controls on nitrogen cycling in terrestrial ecosystems: a synthetic analysis of literature data[J]. *Ecol Monogr*, 2005, 75(2): 139-157.
- [435] Fisk M C, Schmidt S K, Seastedt T R. Topographic patterns of above - and belowground production and nitrogen cycling in alpine tundra[J]. *Ecology*, 1998, 79(7): 2253-2266.
- [436] Erguder T H, Boon N, Wittebolle L, et al. Environmental factors shaping the ecological niches of ammonia-oxidizing archaea[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Lett*, 2009, 33(5): 855-869.
- [437] Liu S C. Possible effects on tropospheric O₃ and OH due to NO emissions[J]. *Geophys Res Lett*, 1977, 4(8): 325-328.

- [438] Wang W, Yung Y, Lacis A, et al. Greenhouse effects due to man-made perturbations of trace gases[J]. Science, 1976, 194(4266): 685-690.
- [439] Ravishankara A, Daniel J S, Portmann R W. Nitrous oxide (N₂O): the dominant ozone-depleting substance emitted in the 21st century[J]. Science, 2009, 326(5949): 123-125.
- [440] Bremner J M. Sources of nitrous oxide in soils[J]. Nutr Cycl Agroecosys, 1997, 49(1-3): 7-16.
- [441] Wrage N, Velthof G, Laanbroek H, et al. Nitrous oxide production in grassland soils: assessing the contribution of nitrifier denitrification[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2004, 36(2): 229-236.
- [442] Hayatsu M, Tago K, Saito M. Various players in the nitrogen cycle: diversity and functions of the microorganisms involved in nitrification and denitrification[J]. Soil Sci Plant Nutr, 2008, 54(1): 33-45.
- [443] Firestone M K, Davidson E A, Microbiological basis of NO and N₂O production and consumption in soil, in Exchange of trace gases between terrestrial ecosystems and the atmosphere, DS Andreae MO & Schimel, Editor. 1989, John Wiley and Sons Ltd.: Chichester, UK. p. 7-21.
- [444] Bateman E, Baggs E. Contributions of nitrification and denitrification to N₂O emissions from soils at different water-filled pore space[J]. Biol Fert Soils, 2005, 41(6): 379-388.
- [445] Smith M S, Tiedje J M. Phases of denitrification following oxygen depletion in soil[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 1979, 11(3): 261-267.
- [446] Florio A, Bréfort C, Gervais J, et al. The responses of NO₂⁻ and N₂O -reducing bacteria to maize inoculation by the PGPR *Azospirillum lipoferum* CRT1 depend on carbon availability and determine soil gross and net N₂O production[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2019, 136: 107524.
- [447] Enwall K, Philippot L, Hallin S. Activity and Composition of the Denitrifying Bacterial Community Respond Differently to Long-Term Fertilization[J]. Appl Environ Microb, 2005, 71(12), 8335-8343.
- [448] Patra P K, Maksyutov S, Nakazawa T. Analysis of atmospheric CO₂ growth rates at Mauna Loa using CO₂ fluxes derived from an inverse model[J]. Tellus B, 57(5): 357-365.
- [449] de Klein C A, Barton L, Sherlock R R, et al. Estimating a nitrous oxide emission factor for animal urine from some New Zealand pastoral soils[J]. Soil Res, 2003, 41(3): 381-399.
- [450] Rochette P, Chadwick D, de Klein C, et al., Deployment protocol, in Nitrous oxide chamber methodology guidelines. 2015, C.A.M. de Klein, M. Harvey (Eds.): Ministry for Primary Industries, Wellington, New Zealand. p. 34-55.
- [451] Rochette P, Chadwick D, de Klein C, et al. Deployment protocol[J]. Nitrous oxide chamber methodology guidelines. (Eds CAM de Klein, MJ Harvey) Ver, 2012, 1: 34-55.
- [452] Ducey T F, Ippolito J A, Cantrell K B, et al. Addition of activated switchgrass biochar to an aridic subsoil increases microbial nitrogen cycling gene abundances[J]. Appl Soil Ecol, 2013, 65: 65-72.
- [453] Throbäck I N, Enwall K, Jarvis Å, et al. Reassessing PCR primers targeting *nirS*, *nirK* and *nosZ* genes for community surveys of denitrifying bacteria with DGGE[J]. FEMS Microbiol Ecol, 2004, 49(3): 401-417.

- [454] Rich J J, Heichen R S, Bottomley P J, et al. Community composition and functioning of denitrifying bacteria from adjacent meadow and forest soils[J]. *Appl Environ Microb*, 2003, 69(10): 5974-5982.
- [455] Lin J, Shi Y, Tao S, et al. Seed-germination response of *Leymus chinensis* to cold stratification in a range of temperatures, light and low water potentials under salt and drought stresses[J]. *Crop Pasture Sci*, 2017, 68(2): 188-194.
- [456] Shi Y, Wang J, Le Roux X, et al. Trade-offs and synergies between seed yield, forage yield, and N-related disservices for a semi-arid perennial grassland under different nitrogen fertilization strategies[J]. *Biol Fert Soils*, 2019: 1-13.
- [457] Yin C, Fan F, Song A, et al. Different denitrification potential of aquic brown soil in Northeast China under inorganic and organic fertilization accompanied by distinct changes of *nirS*-and *nirK*-denitrifying bacterial community[J]. *Eur J Soil Biol*, 2014, 65: 47-56.
- [458] Mummey D, Smith J, Bolton Jr H. Nitrous oxide flux from a shrub-steppe ecosystem: sources and regulation[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 1994, 26(2): 279-286.
- [459] McCalley C K, Sparks J P. Abiotic gas formation drives nitrogen loss from a desert ecosystem[J]. *Science*, 2009, 326(5954): 837-840.
- [460] McCalley C K, Sparks J P. Controls over nitric oxide and ammonia emissions from Mojave Desert soils[J]. *Oecologia*, 2008, 156(4): 871-881.
- [461] Assemien F L, Cantarel A A M, Florio A, et al. Different groups of nitrite-reducers and N₂O-reducers have distinct ecological niches and functional roles in West African cultivated soils[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2019, 129: 39-47.
- [462] Singh M, Poonia M K, Kumhar B L. Climate change: impact, adaptation and mitigation: A review[J]. *Agricultural Reviews*, 2017, 38(1).
- [463] Watson R T, Zinyowera M C, Moss R H, et al., *The regional impacts of climate change*. 1998, IPCC: Geneva.
- [464] Cayan D R, Maurer E P, Dettinger M D, et al. Climate change scenarios for the California region[J]. *Climatic Change*, 2008, 87(S1): 21-42.
- [465] *Integrated Assessment Report*. 1991, National Acid Precipitation Assessment Program: Washington, DC.
- [466] Padgett P E, Allen E B, Bytnerowicz A, et al. Changes in soil inorganic nitrogen as related to atmospheric nitrogenous pollutants in southern California[J]. *Atmos Environ*, 1999, 33(5): 769-781.
- [467] Fenn M E, Baron J S, Allen E B, et al. Ecological effects of nitrogen deposition in the western United States[J]. *BioScience*, 2003, 53(4): 404-420.
- [468] Sickman J O, James A E, Fenn M E, et al. Quantifying atmospheric N deposition in dryland ecosystems: A test of the Integrated Total Nitrogen Input (ITNI) method[J]. *Sci Total Environ*, 2019, 646: 1253-1264.
- [469] Houghton J T, Ding Y, Griggs D J, et al., *Climate change 2001: the scientific basis*[M]: The Press

Syndicate of the University of Cambridge, 2001.

- [470] Running S W. Is global warming causing more, larger wildfires?[J]. Science, 2006, 313(5789): 927-928.
- [471] Hungate B A, Ecosystem responses to rising atmospheric CO₂: feedbacks through the nitrogen cycle, in Carbon dioxide and environmental stress, HA Luo Y and Mooney, Editor. 1999, Elsevier: San Diego, California. p. 265-285.
- [472] Treseder K K. A meta - analysis of mycorrhizal responses to nitrogen, phosphorus, and atmospheric CO₂ in field studies[J]. New Phytol, 2004, 164(2): 347-355.
- [473] Muqaddas B, Zhou X, Lewis T, et al. Long-term frequent prescribed fire decreases surface soil carbon and nitrogen pools in a wet sclerophyll forest of Southeast Queensland, Australia[J]. Sci Total Environ, 2015, 536: 39-47.
- [474] Alcaniz M, Outeiro L, Francos M, et al. Effects of prescribed fires on soil properties: A review[J]. Sci Total Environ, 2018, 613-614: 944-957.
- [475] Albalasmeh A A, Berli M, Shafer D S, et al. Degradation of moist soil aggregates by rapid temperature rise under low intensity fire[J]. Plant Soil, 2013, 362(1-2): 335-344.
- [476] Guinto D, Xu Z, House A, et al. Soil chemical properties and forest floor nutrients under repeated prescribed-burning in eucalypt forests of south-east Queensland, Australia[J]. New Zeal J For Sci, 2001, 31(2): 170-187.
- [477] Henry S, Baudoin E, López-Gutiérrez J C, et al. Quantification of denitrifying bacteria in soils by *nirK* gene targeted real-time PCR[J]. J Microbiol Meth, 2004, 59(3): 327-335.
- [478] Graham D W, Knapp C W, Van Vleck E S, et al. Experimental demonstration of chaotic instability in biological nitrification[J]. ISME J, 2007, 1(5): 385.
- [479] Wertz S, Poly F, Le Roux X, et al. Development and application of a PCR-denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis tool to study the diversity of *Nitrobacter*-like nxrA sequences in soil[J]. FEMS Microbiol Ecol, 2008, 63(2): 261-271.
- [480] Hohenegger C, Brockhaus P, Bretherton C S, et al. The soil moisture – precipitation feedback in simulations with explicit and parameterized convection[J]. J Climate, 2009, 22(19): 5003-5020.
- [481] Zhu K, Chiariello N R, Tobeck T, et al. Nonlinear, interacting responses to climate limit grassland production under global change[J]. PNAS, 2016, 113(38): 10589-10594.
- [482] Ciais P, Sabine C, Bala G, et al., Carbon and other biogeochemical cycles, in Climate change 2013: the physical science basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fifth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. 2014, Cambridge University Press. p. 465-570.
- [483] Esquilín A E J, Stromberger M E, Massman W J, et al. Microbial community structure and activity in a Colorado Rocky Mountain forest soil scarred by slash pile burning[J]. Soil Biol Biochem, 2007, 39(5): 1111-1120.

- [484] Bissett J, Parkinson D. Long-term effects of fire on the composition and activity of the soil microflora of a subalpine, coniferous forest[J]. *Can J Botany*, 1980, 58(15): 1704-1721.
- [485] Kara O, Bolat I. Short-term effects of wildfire on microbial biomass and abundance in black pine plantation soils in Turkey[J]. *Ecol Indic*, 2009, 9(6): 1151-1155.
- [486] Pietikäinen J, Fritze H. Clear-cutting and prescribed burning in coniferous forest: comparison of effects on soil fungal and total microbial biomass, respiration activity and nitrification[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 1995, 27(1): 101-109.
- [487] Neary D G, Klopatek C C, DeBano L F, et al. Fire effects on belowground sustainability: a review and synthesis[J]. *Forest Ecol Manag*, 1999, 122(1-2): 51-71.
- [488] DeBano L F, Neary D G, Ffolliott P F, Fire effects on ecosystems[M]: John Wiley & Sons, 1998.
- [489] Xu W, Wan S. Water- and plant-mediated responses of soil respiration to topography, fire, and nitrogen fertilization in a semiarid grassland in northern China[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2008, 40(3): 679-687.
- [490] Vázquez F J, Acea M J, Carballas T. Soil microbial populations after wildfire[J]. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol*, 1993, 13(2): 93-103.
- [491] Mabuhay J A, Isagi Y, Nakagoshi N. Microbial biomass, abundance and community diversity determined by terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism analysis in soil at varying periods after occurrence of forest fire[J]. *Microbes Environ*, 2004, 19(2): 154-162.
- [492] Verhagen J H. Modeling phytoplankton patchiness under the influence of wind - driven currents in lakes[J]. *Limnol Oceanogr*, 1994, 39(7): 1551-1565.
- [493] Tiedje J M, Denitrification, in *Methods of soil analysis. Part 2. Agronomy Monograph No. 9*, A. L. Page R. H., Miller and D. R. Keeney Editors. 1982, American Society of Agronomy: Madison, Wisconsin. p. 1011-1026.
- [494] Philippot L, Andert J, Jones C M, et al. Importance of denitrifiers lacking the genes encoding the nitrous oxide reductase for N₂O emissions from soil[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2011, 17(3): 1497-1504.
- [495] Graf D R, Jones C M, Hallin S. Intergenomic comparisons highlight modularity of the denitrification pathway and underpin the importance of community structure for N₂O emissions[J]. *PLoS One*, 2014, 9(12): e114118.
- [496] Domeignoz-Horta L A, Putz M, Spor A, et al. Non-denitrifying nitrous oxide-reducing bacteria - An effective N₂O sink in soil[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2016, 103: 376-379.
- [497] Bergner B, Johnstone J, Treseder K K. Experimental warming and burn severity alter soil CO₂ flux and soil functional groups in a recently burned boreal forest[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2004, 10(12): 1996-2004.
- [498] Baudoin E, Philippot L, Chèneby D, et al. Direct seeding mulch-based cropping increases both the activity and the abundance of denitrifier communities in a tropical soil[J]. *Soil Biol Biochem*, 2009, 41(8): 1703-1709.

- [499] Smith J M, Ogram A. Genetic and functional variation in denitrifier populations along a short-term restoration chronosequence[J]. *Appl Environ Microbiol*, 2008, 74(18): 5615-5620.
- [500] Papanikolaou N, Britton A J, Helliwell R C, et al. Nitrogen deposition, vegetation burning and climate warming act independently on microbial community structure and enzyme activity associated with decomposing litter in low-alpine heath[J]. *Global Change Biol*, 2010: 3120-3132.
- [501] Samad M S, Bakken L R, Nadeem S, et al. High-resolution denitrification kinetics in pasture soils link N₂O emissions to pH, and denitrification to C mineralization[J]. *PLoS One*, 2016, 11(3): e0151713.

Supplementary

References reporting on effects of N addition on soil N dynamics, soil N-cycling microbial abundances and soil N₂O emissions in grassland/steppe ecosystems, used to build Fig. 39.

- Barnard, R., Le Roux, X., Hungate, B., Cleland, E., Blankinship, J., Barthes, L., & Leadley, P. (2006). Several components of global change alter nitrifying and denitrifying activities in an annual grassland. *Functional Ecology*, 20, 557-564. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3806603>
- Barnard, R., Leadley, P. W., & Hungate, B. A. (2005). Global change, nitrification, and denitrification: a review. *Global biogeochemical cycles*, 19. <https://doi.org/10.1029/2004GB002282>
- Brown, J. R., Blankinship, J. C., Niboyet, A., van Groenigen, K. J., Dijkstra, P., Le Roux, X., . . . Hungate, B. A. (2012). Effects of multiple global change treatments on soil N₂O fluxes. *Biogeochemistry*, 109, 85-100. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-011-9655-2>
- Chen, Y. L., Hu, H. W., Han, H. Y., Du, Y., Wan, S. Q., Xu, Z. W., & Chen, B. D. (2014). Abundance and community structure of ammonia-oxidizing archaea and bacteria in response to fertilization and mowing in a temperate steppe in Inner Mongolia. *FEMS microbiology ecology*, 89, 67-79. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1574-6941.12336>
- Chen, Y. L., Xu, Z. W., Hu, H. W., Hu, Y. J., Hao, Z. P., Jiang, Y., & Chen, B. D. (2013). Responses of ammonia-oxidizing bacteria and archaea to nitrogen fertilization and precipitation increment in a typical temperate steppe in Inner Mongolia. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 68, 36-45. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2013.03.006>
- Di, H. J., Cameron, K. C., Shen, J. P., Winefield, C. S., O' callaghan, M., Bowatte, S., & He, J. Z. (2009). Nitrification driven by bacteria and not archaea in nitrogen-rich grassland soils. *Nature Geoscience*, 2, 621. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo613>
- Docherty, K. M., Balser, T. C., Bohannan, B. J., & Gutknecht, J. L. (2012). Soil microbial responses to fire and interacting global change factors in a California annual grassland. *Biogeochemistry*, 109, 63-83. <https://doi.org/10.2307/41490545>
- Ducey, T. F., Ippolito, J. A., Cantrell, K. B., Novak, J. M., & Lentz, R. D. (2013). Addition of activated switchgrass biochar to an aridic subsoil increases microbial nitrogen cycling gene abundances. *Applied Soil Ecology*, 65, 65-72. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2013.01.006>
- Jones, C. M., Graf, D. R., Bru, D., Philippot, L., & Hallin, S. (2013). The unaccounted yet abundant nitrous oxide-reducing microbial community: a potential nitrous oxide sink. *The ISME journal*, 7, 417. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2012.125>

- Hartmann, A. A., Barnard, R. L., Marhan, S., & Niklaus, P. A. (2013). Effects of drought and N-fertilization on N cycling in two grassland soils. *Oecologia*, 171, 705-717. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-012-2578-3>
- Hartmann, A. A., & Niklaus, P. A. (2012). Effects of simulated drought and nitrogen fertilizer on plant productivity and nitrous oxide (N₂O) emissions of two pastures. *Plant and Soil*, 361, 411-426. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-012-1248-x>
- Kastl, E. M., Schlöter-Hai, B., Buegger, F., & Schlöter, M. (2015). Impact of fertilization on the abundance of nitrifiers and denitrifiers at the root – soil interface of plants with different uptake strategies for nitrogen. *Biology and fertility of soils*, 51, 57-64.
- Le Roux, X., Poly, F., Currey, P., Commeaux, C., Hai, B., Nicol, G. W., . . . Klumpp, K. (2008). Effects of aboveground grazing on coupling among nitrifier activity, abundance and community structure. *The ISME journal*, 2, 221. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2007.109>
- Long, X. E., Shen, J. P., Wang, J. T., Zhang, L. M., Di, H., & He, J. Z. (2016). Contrasting response of two grassland soils to N addition and moisture levels: N₂O emission and functional gene abundance. *Journal of Soils and Sediments*, 17, 384-392. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-016-1559-2>
- Ma, W. B., Jiang, S. J., Assemien, F., Qin, M. S., Ma, B. B., Xie, Z., . . . Le Roux X. (2016). Response of microbial functional groups involved in soil N cycle to N, P and NP fertilization in Tibetan alpine meadows. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 101, 195-206.
- Mosier, A., Parton, W., & Phongpan, S. (1998). Long-term large N and immediate small N addition effects on trace gas fluxes in the Colorado shortgrass steppe. *Biology and fertility of soils*, 28, 44-50. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s003740050461>
- Mosier, A., Schimel, D., Valentine, D., Bronson, K., & Parton, W. (1991). Methane and nitrous oxide fluxes in native, fertilized and cultivated grasslands. *Nature*, 350, 330-332.
- Niboyet, A., Barthes, L., Hungate, B. A., Le Roux, X., Bloor, J. M., Ambroise, A., . . . Leadley, P. W. (2010). Responses of soil nitrogen cycling to the interactive effects of elevated CO₂ and inorganic N supply. *Plant and Soil*, 327, 35-47. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-009-0029-7>
- Niboyet, A., Le Roux, X., Dijkstra, P., Hungate, B., Barthes, L., Blankinship, J., . . . Leadley, P. (2011). Testing interactive effects of global environmental changes on soil nitrogen cycling. *Ecosphere*, 2, 1-24. <https://doi.org/10.1890/ES10-00148.1>
- Niklaus, P. A., Le Roux, X., Poly, F., Buchmann, N., Scherer-Lorenzen, M., Weigelt, A., & Barnard, R. L. (2016). Plant species diversity affects soil – atmosphere fluxes of methane and nitrous oxide. *Oecologia*, 181, 919-930. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-016-3611-8>
- Ning, Q. S., Gu, Q., Shen, J. P., Lv, X. T., Yang, J. J., Zhang, X. M., . . . Xu, Z. H. (2015). Effects of nitrogen deposition rates and frequencies on the abundance of soil nitrogen-related functional genes in temperate grassland of northern China. *Journal of Soils and Sediments*, 15, 694-704. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368->

- Peng, Y. F., Wang, G. Q., Li, F., Zhou, G. Y., Yang, G. B., Fang, K., . . . Yang, Y. H. (2018). Soil temperature dynamics modulate N₂O flux response to multiple nitrogen additions in an alpine steppe. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Biogeosciences*.
- Rich, J., Heichen, R., Bottomley, P., Cromack, K., & Myrold, D. (2003). Community composition and functioning of denitrifying bacteria from adjacent meadow and forest soils. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 69, 5974-5982.
- Robson, T. M., Lavorel, S., Clement, J. C., & Le Roux, X. (2007). Neglect of mowing and manuring leads to slower nitrogen cycling in subalpine grasslands. *Soil Biology and Biochemistry*, 39, 930-941.
- Rotthauwe, J. H., Witzel, K. P., & Liesack, W. (1997). The ammonia monooxygenase structural gene amoA as a functional marker: molecular fine-scale analysis of natural ammonia-oxidizing populations. *Applied and environmental microbiology*, 63, 4704-4712.
- Simonin, M., Le Roux, X., Poly, F., Lerondelle, C., Hungate, B. A., Nunan, N., & Niboyet, A. (2015). Coupling between and among ammonia oxidizers and nitrite oxidizers in grassland mesocosms submitted to elevated CO₂ and nitrogen supply. *Microbial ecology*, 70, 809-818.
- Sun, Y. F., Shen, J. P., Zhang, C. J., Zhang, L. M., Bai, W. M., Fang, Y., & He, J. Z. (2017). Responses of soil microbial community to nitrogen fertilizer and precipitation regimes in a semi-arid steppe. *Journal of Soils and Sediments*, 18, 762-774. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-017-1846-6>
- Throbäck, I. N., Enwall, K., Jarvis, Å., & Hallin, S. (2004). Reassessing PCR primers targeting *nirS*, *nirK* and *nosZ* genes for community surveys of denitrifying bacteria with DGGE. *FEMS microbiology ecology*, 49, 401-417. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-6496\(04\)00147-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0168-6496(04)00147-3)
- Tourna, M., Freitag, T. E., Nicol, G. W., & Prosser, J. I. (2008). Growth, activity and temperature responses of ammonia - oxidizing archaea and bacteria in soil microcosms. *Environmental Microbiology*, 10, 1357-1364. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1462-2920.2007.01563.x>

Postscript

In the fall of 2015, with passion and expectation, I was fortunately enough to pass the assessment application of the Northeast Normal University to be a member of the Ph.D. In the twinkling of an eye, the four valuable years passed away. Now, at the moment of approaching the end of my Ph.D. study, the feeling of joy, affection, bitterness, and happiness are intertwined. This moment of the complex emotions condenses the sweat and hardship during these four years, but also contains too much care without expressing in words and dedication of too many people around me. At the time of graduation, please allow me to express my gratitude in the simplest words.

First of all, I would like to thank my supervisors, Dr. Chunsheng MU and Dr. Xavier LE ROUX. My achievement during these years' study is inseparable from the guidance of my supervisors. Dr. Chunsheng MU is knowledgeable, rigorous and broad-minded. During my study, Dr. Chunsheng MU devoted lots of effort. He not only taught me how to cultivate strong logical thinking but also taught me the truth of being a man. He treats students like his own children. During the cultivation and teaching, I not only experienced the fun of scientific research but also experienced the warmth of life. Thanks to Dr. Mu's training and teaching during these years, I have the opportunity to step into the path of realizing my own life and have a different kind of life. Dr. LE ROUX is an energetic and enthusiast researcher. His enthusiasm and his rigorous academic attitude deeply influenced me. Thank Xavier for his guidance during my Ph. D. study, especially guidance of the data analysis, the way to present the results, manuscript writing and revisions, which are really very helpful and constructive. Thanks to his help in work and also in life during the research career of my two years' abroad study, I had the precious time that I will never forget in my life. Best regards to my supervisors, you are my lights on the way to be a contributable researcher.

I would also like to express my appreciation to my co-supervisors, Dr. Junfeng WANG and Dr. Audrey NIBOYET. I am grateful to the two co-supervisors for their selfless help during my doctoral career. Dr. WANG, like a brother, supervised me from my mater stage, when I knew little thing about science. From the beginning of my research career, he tried his best to guide me the way to do the experiment and the way to think step by step. He helped me to develop the ability of self-independence. In the process of scientific research, Dr. Wang guided me to grasp the truth that “neither to become dizzy with success nor be discouraged by failure”. Through the careful guidance and support of Dr. Wang over these years, I am able to become a quasi-Doctor on the road of scientific research. Dr. Audrey NIBOYET is my co-supervisor during my study in the French lab. She is a passionate scientist, who is very diligent and works very hard. During my study in France,

she did me a great favor, especially during the process of data analysis and the preparation of the thesis manuscript. In addition, Audrey' s research enthusiasm and attitude towards research have deep influence me.

My great appreciation to my motherland-People's Republic of China, who provided me the precious opportunity and funded me to study abroad. I would like to thank the leaders and workers of the China Scholarship Council. You do quiet efforts to create the convenience for the overseas students to adapt the life and the culture quickly without worries. I am grateful to the workers of the Embassy of the People' s Republic of China in France, especially Mr. Chunqiao Wang. Thanks for your help during my stay in France, you did a great favor for all of the Chinese student's study in France. Best wishes to you!

I would also like to thank all the leaders and teachers of the Grassland Science Research Institute of Northeast Normal University for their help. Thank Dr. Jiandong LI, Dr. Deli WANG, Dr. Wei SUN, Dr. Jixun GUO, Dr. Yunfei YANG, Dr. Fu XING, Dr. Yingzhi GAO, Dr. Haijun YANG, Dr. Zhijian LI, Dr. Liangjun HU, Dr. Ying GAO, Dr. Lei BA, Dr. Bangwei ZHOU, Dr. Zhenxing ZHANG, Dr. Jushan LIU, Mrs Xiuquan YUE, Mr. Shicheng JIANG, Mrs Yanan LI and Mrs Shuxin CHEN, who did me a great favor during my research and life. Thank Mr. Baotian ZHANG, the teacher in the field station for the support and assistance in the field experiment. I would like to thank all the people of the Microbial Ecology Laboratory in the University of Lyon, France, for their support and help. Thank Thomas POMIER for his help and guidance, especially during the functional gene diversity data analysis. Thank Alessandro FLORIO, you helped me a lot, from the first day you picked me up from the airport and helped me to check in my apartment, to the guidance of participating the *ISME* international conference in Germany, you are always acting as my brother to help me and protect me, thanks again for your kind help, Aless, my college and friend! In addition, my great appreciation to Amelie CANTAREL, Agnes RICHAUME-JOLION, Sonia, Jonathan, Leslie, Cathine, Charline, Corrine and Leire, thanks for your help during the experiment and during the academic discussion. Further, thank Dominique, Stephen, Eric, and Betty for your help for the official documents and the funding procedures during my stay in our lab; Thank Audrey, Danis and Danniell for your help each time before my presentation on the technique issues. I am grateful to my French doctoral thesis review committee members, Jean THIOULOUSE, Jean-Christophe CLEMENT and Bloor JULIETTE for your helpful suggestion and comments during the evaluation of my Ph.D. study in France.

My special appreciation to Dr. Chris FIELD and Dr. Nona CHIARIELLO from Stanford University, Dr. Bruce HUNGATE from Northern Arizona University, Dr. Jessica GUTKNECHT from the University of Minnesota and Dr. Kathryn DOCHERTY from Western Michigan University.

Thank you, Chris and Nona, for sharing the long-term field experiment platform and giving comments and suggestions during the data analysis and the way to present the results. Thank Bruce for your helpful suggestion and the comments on the way to present the results. Thank Jessica and Kathryn for sharing the data of the soil pH and soil BNPP in JRGCE. I wish you always to be the lucky dog!

In addition, I would like to thank the team members in NENU. Special thanks to Jiayu HAN, Yunna AO, Mengxing LIU, Jiao WANG, Donghao ZHOU, Shouzhi LI and Yanan LI. We have experienced the hard work of field experiments and boring laboratory experiments. We witnessed the smog before sunrise and the lamp in the dark together. Thanks to your great support and selfless help, I can finally approach my destination of the Ph.D. work. I wish you all the best in scientific research, good luck with your work, and a bright future! Thanks to the support and encouragement of Jixiang LIN, Ying WANG, Yongguang MU, Zhanwu GAO, Zhuolin LI, Na ZHANG, Yuting ZHANG, Luyao CHENG, Bing DU and Yanping CUI during my experiment and life. Thank Haibo LIU, Jinwei ZHANG, Yu ZHENG, Dafu YU, Xiaotong LI, Yuheng YANG, Ming CAO, Chunyang E, Rui WANG, Xiaoxia XI, Guangyin LI, Jiping SU, Yue XING, Ruonan WANG, Ge YAN, Siyu HOU, Zihan ZHAO, Miao Wang, Dai Shuo, and Huichao PAN, you did me a great favor during the experiment and during the life. Thank members in the French lab, Marine, Leire, Laura, Solène, Lucas, William, Beatriz...you made me feel happy in the lab. I will never forget my life together with you there!

In addition, thank Chen LIU, Qing CHANG, Xia YUAN, Baoru SUN, Xuan ZHAO, Xuxin SONG, Yu ZHU, Xincheng LI, Xiaofei LI, Zhiwei ZHONG, Zhongnan WANG, Yunbo WANG, Yuyang HAO et al., I wish you enjoy your happiness in family, success in work, and all the best! Thank members in the same office in #513, Yinong LI, Wanling XU, Chen CHEN, Tongtong XU, Hao SUN, Haiying CUI, Yingchao HU, we worked hard in the same office and we fight together to get what we want and finally we will. You made my life more fulfilling and exciting. Best wishes to all of you to have good papers and a bright future! Thank my colleges in the same grade, Xuechen YANG, Jian GUO, Xue YANG, Jie LI, Hualiang ZHANG, and Hongwei XUN, we fight together for the victory! Good luck to all of us to gain what we want! Thank my roommates Guojun PENG, Na DENG, Xiaotong LI, Chen LIU, Dongshuang YANG, Hua CHAI, Yuning ZHU, Sitong LIU and Zhongling SHI. Your company let me feel the warmth of home. Warm wishes to all of you!

Thank my friends in France during our study abroad, Yakun LUO, Shiheng ZHANG, Changbo HE, Tingting YU, Li ZHONG, Shaoying WANG, Yuxin SONG, Sicheng DAI, Yaqi TANG, Qinqin Xu, Jian WANG, Huan WEI and Wei CONG. We shared the unforgettable life experience together in Lyon, France. You are my forever friends! Thank Changyi XU, my fellow-villager, you helped

me to solve lots of trouble during stay in France, best regards to you for your papers, your thesis and all the things in your life. In addition, I also would like to thank Xiao LI, Lulu LIU, Luxiao CHAI, Suisui, LIU, Lianxin Hu, Chao ZHANG, Jihua HAO, Lu PAN, Juehua WANG, Bomin FU, Tian JIANG, Wei LIAO, Linger LOU and Yulan PENG. I will never forget the time we shared together to have the forum involved both in life and in science, and also the time we had lunch together in Domus. I wish you all the best, especially during the stay abroad. Take care, my sweats! Thank my Indian friends, Nithya and Sathya, we shared happy experience in French class. Best regards to you two and to Avyukth, the little boy!

Finally, I want to thank my parents, who gave me life and taught me the truth. Special thanks to my great mother, you are the role model of my life. Over the years, you never complained with your hard work. Your unyielding quality and spirit have deeply influenced me and this will be a precious asset in my life. Thank my younger brother, your strong support and encouragement provided me an environment without any worry during my study career; thank Mr. Yu, because of your help and support, I never fell afraid on my way moving forward; thank for all support and encouragement from my relatives, your selfless help and care encouraged me to run my life always with good luck!

At this moment, I will make a perfect point to end my study lasting for twenty-four years, and I will open the next chapter of my life. Once again, I am grateful to all those who helped me, and I wish you all the best! At last, I also would like to express great appreciation to myself with a big hug: thank you for your hard work, darling, all the effort will be paid, continue to work hard and do not miss the spring and your own! Good luck!

Yujie SHI 2019.11.8

List of Publication During Ph. D. study period

| Title | Journal | Year | Journal Type | Author Order |
|--|--------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------|--------------|
| Tradeoffs and synergies between seed yield, forage yield and regulation of nitrogen losses disservices for a typical semi-arid perennial grassland under different nitrogen fertilization strategies | Biology of Fertilized Soil | 2019 | SCI (IF 4.829 top journal) | 1 |
| Fall nitrogen application increases seed yield, forage yield and nitrogen use efficiency more than spring nitrogen application in <i>Leymus chinensis</i> , a perennial grass | Field Crops Research | 2017 | SCI (IF 3.868 top journal) | 1 |
| Seed-germination response of <i>Leymus chinensis</i> to cold stratification in a range of temperatures, light and low water potentials under salt and drought stresses | Crop & Pasture Science | 2017 | SCI (IF 1.804) | 1 |
| Long-term summer drought decreases <i>Leymus chinensis</i> productivity through constraining the bud, tiller and shoot production | Journal of Agronomy and Crop Science | 2019 | SCI (IF 2.96) | 2 |
| Strategies for lead distribution in organs of <i>Phragmites australis</i> (Cav.) Trin. ex Steud. (Common reed) subjected to Pb pollution in flood and drought environments. | Hydrobiologia | 2018 | SCI (IF 2.165) | 4 |
| Salt-alkali tolerance during germination and establishment of <i>Leymus chinensis</i> , in the Songnen Grassland of China. | Ecological Engineering | 2016 | SCI (IF 3.406) | 3 |
| The tolerance of growth and clonal propagation of <i>Phragmites australis</i> (common reeds) subjected to lead contamination under elevated CO ₂ condition. | Rsc Advances | 2015 | SCI (IF 3.049) | 7 |

| | | | | |
|---|--|----------------|------------------------------------|---|
| Effects of water and fertilizer treatment on pollen, germination and seed setting rate of <i>Leymus Chinensis</i> | Journal of Northeast Normal University | 2019 | Chinese Core Journals (In Chinese) | 2 |
| Microbial groups involved in soil N cycling respond differently to a fire disturbance under different global change scenarios | 17 th ISME | 2018 | Conference | 1 |
| Effects of salt stress, storage time, seed mass on seed germination rate and germination vigor of <i>Leymus Chinensis</i> | Ecological Society of China | 2017 | Conference | 2 |
| Ratio of seed yield to nitrogen loss, an effective approach for assessing nitrogen benefits and risks in perennial grasses seed production in semi-arid regions | International Rangeland Congress | 2016 | Conference | 2 |
| Relationships between nitrogen fertilizer application and nitrous oxide emission in <i>Leymus Chinensis</i> grassland | The 5 th China-Japan-Korea Grassland Conference | 2014 | Conference | 1 |
| N addition modulates N ₂ O response to rainfall regimes in semi-arid perennial grassland | Global Change Biology | Submitting | SCI | 1 |
| Fire disturbance effect on abundance of soil (de)nitrifiers under global change scenarios | - | In preparation | SCI | 1 |

List of Research Funding During Ph. D. Study Period

| Funding Title | Funding Source | Period | Role |
|--|--|------------|--------------------|
| Study on key technologies for the establishment of degraded and desertified grassland | National Science and Technology Plan Project National Key R&D Program (2016YFC0500705) | 2016-2020 | Major Participator |
| Effects of nitrogen-water coupling effects on soil nitrous oxide emission in grassland | Jilin Province Science and Technology Department Jilin Province Natural Science Foundation Project (20170101163JC) | 2017-2019 | Major Participator |
| Formation mechanism and regulation pathway of productivity of artificial grassland, a key biological mechanism for the formation of typical grassland productivity | National Program on Key Basic Research Project (973 Program) (2015CB150801) | 2015-2016 | Major Participator |
| The response mechanism of nitrous oxide emission to nitrogen deposition and rainfall regime in Songnen grassland. | National Natural Science Funds for Distinguished Young Scholar (31300410) | 2014-2016 | Major Participator |
| Rainfall regime, nitrogen deposition and coupling effects on the trade-off between sexual and clonal reproduction of <i>Leymus chinensis</i> | National Natural Science Foundation of China (31370432) | 2014-2017 | Participator |
| Physiological and Molecular Mechanisms of the birth time development and spike formation of <i>Leymus chinensis</i> daughter shoots. | National Natural Science Foundation of China (31172259) | 2012-2015. | Participator |

List of Participation to Conferences

During the period of my Ph. D study, I participated 3 times international Conference in total. The details as follows:

- 1) August 2018, “17th ISME” Germany (Leipzig)-Poster Presentation
Yujie Shi, Audrey Niboyet, Nona Chiariello, Charline Creuzet des Chatelliers, Bruce Hungate, Chris Field, Xavier Le Roux (2018) Microbial groups involved in soil N cycling respond differently to a fire disturbance under different global change scenarios.
- 2) July 2017, “International Congress of Ecology” China Beijing-Oral Presentation
Junfeng Wang, Yunna Ao, Yujie Shi, Mengxing Liu, Donghao Zhou (2017). Effects of salt stress, stored time, seed mass on seed germination rate and germination vigor of *Leymus Chinensis*. Ecological Society of China
- 3) August 2014, “The 5th China-Japan-Korea Grassland Conference China Changchun-Poster Presentation
Yujie Shi, Song Gao, Yanping Cui, Junfeng Wang, Chunsheng Mu (2014) Relationships between nitrogen fertilizer application and nitrous oxide emission in *Leymus chensis* grassland. The 5th China-Japan-Korea Grassland Conference